

Scriptures and Doctrine :: Holy Spirit.

Holy Spirit. - posted by DHL, on: 2007/10/28 19:55

Did Israel, during Moses time, receive the Holy Spirit?

Re: Holy Spirit. - posted by pastorfrin, on: 2007/10/28 21:24

Quote:

DHL wrote:

Did Israel, during Moses time, receive the Holy Spirit?

DHL,

Hope this link helps with your question.

http://www.bible.org/print_page.php?page_id=2124

Re: - posted by DHL, on: 2007/10/29 4:53

Thank you brother,

That was a very informative Link. God bless.

There is one verse from the link that stuck to my mind.

Isaiah 63:10-11 But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; So He turned Himself against them as an enemy, And He fought against them. 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying: "Where is He who brought them up out of the sea With the shepherd of His flock? Where is He who put His Holy Spirit within them.

When Isaiah said: But they rebelled.

I ask you, what was this rebellion about?

and are we today, at the risk of doing the very same thing?

God put His Holy Spirit in them, and yet they grieved it. and God fought against them.

this is a very scary thought to me, having God fighting against me.

Re: - posted by pastorfrin, on: 2007/10/30 4:52

Hi DHL,

You are very welcome.

Quote:

I ask you, what was this rebellion about?

Unbelief,

Quote:

-----and are we today, at the risk of doing the very same thing?

Yes, if we look at anything other than the Word, and take our eyes off our example to follow, Jesus Christ.

Quote:

-----this is a very scary thought to me, having God fighting against me.

Hebrews 10:31

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Trust and obey, for there is know other way to be happy in Jesus, but to Trust and Obey.

In His Love
pastorfrin

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/2 6:09

Greetings DHL and pastorfrin,

I was slightly surprised at the way Isaiah 63:11 has been translated with the implication that each Israelite had received the Holy Spirit as we can now since Pentecost.

Therefore, I looked in Youngs, for a more stilted but accurate form of words, and sure enough, it does read differently:

11 And He remembereth the days of old,
Moses--his people.
Where *is* He who is bringing them up from the sea,
The shepherd of his flock?
Where *is* He who is putting in its midst His Holy Spirit?

We see here, that the Holy Spirit was in the midst of the flock.

I don't believe that a born again believer need fear God's opposition, while exercising faith and obedience towards Him. God didn't ever give Israel a hard time without a reason, and, He was always slow to respond in an antagonistic way - but justified by His faith and righteousness.

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/2 7:17

Stephen said this of the many generations preceding Pentecost...

Acts 7:51 "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you.

What does it mean for the individual to resist the Holy Spirit?

Why were their hearts not circumcised?

James speaks of the same...

James 3:

5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?

James 4:6 But He gives more grace. Therefore He says:

"God resists the proud,
But gives grace to the humble."

Here we see that James indicates that in the OT Scriptures, teach that the Spirit in us yearns jealously against our fleshly desires.

Likewise Peter declares of the OT prophets..

1Pet. 1:10 Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, 11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

Then we have this in Proverbs...

Proverbs 1:

20 Wisdom calls aloud outside;
She raises her voice in the open squares.
21 She cries out in the chief concourses,
At the openings of the gates in the city
She speaks her words:
22 "How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity?
For scorners delight in their scorning,
And fools hate knowledge.
23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

In verse 23 God promises to pour out His Spirit on them who repent. The outcome of this grace by God is to "make" His "words known to you."

This is the same outcome that was experienced when the Spirit of God was "poured out" on them. They proceeded to speak the words of God.

There are many examples of the mystery of God working in the OT saint to preserve them by grace. Just look at last weeks Revival Conference...all the preachers posted thus far taught NT life out of the OT Scriptures....

God Bless
Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/2 15:17

Quote:

dorcas wrote:

Greetings DHL and pastorfrin,

I was slightly surprised at the way Isaiah 63:11 has been translated with the implication that each Israelite had received the Holy Spirit as we can now since Pentecost.

Therefore, I looked in Youngs, for a more stilted but accurate form of words, and sure enough, it does read differently:

11 And He remembereth the days of old,
Moses--his people.
Where *is* He who is bringing them up from the sea,
The shepherd of his flock?
Where *is* He who is putting in its midst His Holy Spirit?

We see here, that the Holy Spirit was in the midst of the flock.

I don't believe that a born again believer need fear God's opposition, while exercising faith and obedience towards Him. God didn't ever give Israel a hard time without a reason, and, He was always slow to respond in an antagonistic way - but justified by His faith and righteousness.

Hi Linn, and everyone.

Indeed, we should not be in fear of God coming against us, if we are His, and truly seeking to walk with and obey Him.

Maybe the main point in seeking to answer this question is that God works from the standpoint of who He is, which does n't change, though the way He expresses Himself towards mankind does change, and increases, (For example Hebrews 1:1f).

Human nature as a whole doesn't change either. God's people, OT or NT, are still rebellious and stiffnecked, in spite of a fuller measure of the Spirit these days to those who truly believe!

Yes, KJV "within them" obviously has to mean "among them", as it's speaking of the nation, not all of whom (or very few of whom) were willing to trust and obey God - to this day.

But I can't help but see strong parallels between the rebellion and idolatry of Israel then, and the rebellion and idolatry of the Church in general now.

And, as it was then, so it is now, that there are comparatively few who remain faithful.

And we have less excuse than they had in OT times, because of the fuller "availability" of the Spirit to us, since Jesus died and rose and poured Him out upon the Church. As, for example, in Jeremiah's looking forward to the New Covenant:

Jeremiah 31:

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

The difference I believe is more in the *scale* than in the nature of the Spirit's presence among the people. He only came in fulness to a few in the OT.

Blessings

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2007/11/2 15:21

Quote:

rookie wrote:

Stephen said this of the many generations preceding Pentecost...

Acts 7:51 "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you.

What does it mean for the individual to resist the Holy Spirit?

Why were their hearts not circumcised?

James speaks of the same...

James 3:

5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?

James 4:6 But He gives more grace. Therefore He says:

"God resists the proud,
But gives grace to the humble."

Here we see that James indicates that in the OT Scriptures, teach that the Spirit in us yearns jealously against our fleshly desires.

Likewise Peter declares of the OT prophets..

1Pet. 1:10 Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, 11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

Then we have this in Proverbs...

Proverbs 1:

20 Wisdom calls aloud outside;
She raises her voice in the open squares.
21 She cries out in the chief concourses,
At the openings of the gates in the city
She speaks her words:
22 "How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity?
For scorners delight in their scorning,
And fools hate knowledge.
23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

In verse 23 God promises to pour out His Spirit on them who repent. The outcome of this grace by God is to "make" His "words known to you."

This is the same outcome that was experienced when the Spirit of God was "poured out" on them. They proceeded to speak the words of God.

There are many examples of the mystery of God working in the OT saint to preserve them by grace. Just look at last weeks Revival Conference...all the preachers posted thus far taught NT life out of the OT Scriptures....

God Bless
Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Some great thoughts here, Jeff. And a very searching question.

Quote:

-----What does it mean for the individual to resist the Holy Spirit?

Why were their hearts not circumcised?

Mmmm, very challenging!

I think we all have times when we resist the Holy Spirit, even though it isn't out and out rebellion if we are truly His. I've certainly been guilty of wriggling like crazy when the Spirit is wanting to challenge something in my life that I'm not willing to let go of!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/2 15:40

Jeff said

Quote:

-----all the preachers posted thus far taught NT life out of the OT Scriptures....

Well of course. But it wasn't 'life' as we know it... was it?

Luke 24

25 Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!

26 "Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"

27 And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

Re:, on: 2007/11/2 17:14

Quote:

dorcas wrote:

Jeff said

Quote:

-----all the preachers posted thus far taught NT life out of the OT Scriptures....

Well of course. But it wasn't 'life' as we know it... was it?

Luke 24

25 Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!

26 "Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"

27 And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

The point of the above quote is that they hadn't, until then, understood their own Scriptures. Jesus simply explained what was already there, if only they'd had eyes to see!

The OT prophets obviously did have eyes to see. Even though they couldn't have had full "mental understanding" of what their own prophecies meant, in spirit they certainly knew, because "the Spirit of Christ that was in them" testified to the Truth.

"But it wasn't 'life' as we know it... was it?" doesn't make sense the light of Luke 24. How else can we understand the scriptures (OT or NT) unless the Lord Himself explains things to us, as He did to the two on Emmaus Road?

And because He isn't here bodily it has to be by the Spirit!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by pastorfrin, on: 2007/11/2 19:39

Quote:

dorcas wrote:

Jeff said

Quote:

-----all the preachers posted thus far taught NT life out of the OT Scriptures....

Well of course. But it wasn't 'life' as we know it... was it?

Luke 24

25 Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!

26 "Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"

27 And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

Hi dorcas,

Good question,

Was not their obedience, which could only come about by the Spirit, counted unto them for righteousness? Is not our obedience to the wooing of the Holy Spirit through the preaching of the Word, which leads us to 'poor in spirit' accepting Jesus Christ; both given life by the same Spirit.

In other words, it is the same Spirit that gave both, Life. Is it the same Life?

In His Love

pastorfrin

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/2 20:16

Sorry it's late here and if I don't reply briefly, I may not get back for days.

My point about 'NT life' is that that was only possible through the death of Jesus Christ (and His resurrection)... making Pentecost possible.

If we imply that the Son was in the prophets in the same way as He is in us, what was the point of His coming? Why the Incarnation at all?

I can see that it was the same Spirit bearing down on the prophets as we have received, but, it cannot be that the same effect obtained in them, as the Son had not yet made that new and living way. This is what I'm getting at, while at the same time I acknowledge both they and we are saved by faith. Nevertheless, they never became sons, but we do, if we will receive Him.

Re: - posted by psalm1, on: 2007/11/2 22:05

I think it is difficult to understand the Holy Spirit with the human mind.

In the OT the saints operated in more of a defined existence or walk. They had the law the priesthood and atonement. It was almost like communism. The government took care of them.

There was not a whole lot to understand.

They saw things 'one dimensional.'

This is why you see Jesus saying "you have heard it said"....."but I say unto you....."

Now we have the Kingdom of God at hand, which is deeper than the law.

Jesus showed us we break the law with our mind.

Holiness is inward and outward.

The trinity is not one dimensional.

So we will never be able to understand the Holy Spirit on a one dimensional level.

ex; How can Christ be in us and seated at the right hand of the father.

You may disagree with me but when i read heb.11;39-40,I see the entire purposes of God placed squarely in the lap of the last days saints,...us,you and me....."That they without us should not be made perfect"

This is mind boggling!!!!

Holy Spirit come. Habitate in us. Indwell us. Empower us. Help us to surrender all and take our place in the army of God. Having no thought for ourselves, but singleminded FOR YOUR PURPOSES.

AMEN

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/3 17:07

psalm1 said

Quote:

-----I think it is difficult to understand the Holy Spirit with the human mind.

It certainly is! But RobertW has done a great job of explaining His work in believers, in his post on p8 of Pelagius and Pelagianism in this forum.

(https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?mode=viewtopic&topic_id=20333&forum=36&start=70&viewmode=flat&order=0) https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?mode=viewtopic&topic_id=20333&forum=36&start=70&viewmode=flat&order=0

Quote:

-----....."That they without us should not be made perfect"

This is mind boggling!!!!

This reminds me of something appolus found to share, on the temple (of the Holy Spirit).

Slowly, all through the universe, that temple of God is being built. Wherever, in any world, a soul, by free-willed obedience, catches the fire of God's likeness, it is set into the growing walls, a living stone. When, in your hard fight, in your tiresome drudgery, or in your terrible temptation, you catch the purpose of your being and give yourself to God, and so give Him the chance to give Himself to you, your life -- a living stone -- is taken up and set into that growing wall. Wherever souls are being tried and ripened, in whatever commonplace and homely ways, there God is hewing out the pillars for His temple. Oh, if the stone can only have some vision of the temple of which it is to be a part forever, what patience must fill it as it feels the blows of the hammer, and knows that success for it is simply to let itself be wrought into what shape the Master wills.

... Phillips Brooks (1835-1893), The Law of Growth

Recently, crsschk posted access to a short book: The Holy Spirit in Romans.

(https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?topic_id19654&forum34) https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?topic_id=19654&forum=34

If we agree, it is all edification. Only when man *knowingly* turns from truth, does God send additional spiritual confusion (Rom 1).

Re:, on: 2007/11/3 20:18

Quote:

dorcass wrote:

Sorry it's late here and if I don't reply briefly, I may not get back for days.

My point about 'NT life' is that that was only possible through the death of Jesus Christ (and His resurrection)... making Pentecost possible.

If we imply that the Son was in the prophets in the same way as He is in us, what was the point of His coming? Why the Incarnation at all?

I can see that it was the same Spirit bearing down on the prophets as we have received, but, it cannot be that the same effect obtained in them, as the Son had not yet made that new and living way. This is what I'm getting at, while at the same time I acknowledge both they and we are saved by faith. Nevertheless, they never became sons, but we do, if we will receive Him.

Jesus had to come, in order to effect salvation. And for us He came at a particular point of history.

But in eternity His salvation is effective both forwards and backwards from that point when Satan was defeated and Jesus died for our sins.

From the human viewpoint Salvation hadn't yet come in OT times, but from the eternal viewpoint He is the "Lamb slain from the foundation of the world".

Both viewpoints are valid, but if eternity is in our hearts that is the best perspective of all.

The life is the same, because the Saviour and His salvation is the same - yesterday, today and for ever.

The only significant differences are that the OT prophets were looking forwards and we are looking back; and that the outpouring and fullness of the Spirit at Pentecost wasn't "rationed", as in OT times, to a special few. To Jesus the Spirit is given "without measure", which wasn't true then.

But, as Pastor Frin says, it is the same Spirit who was in them who is in us.

It has to be, otherwise there would have to be two Holy Spirits, one for them and one for us!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/3 22:42

Not wishing to sound too indignant... but has anything I've said, (or linked to), given any impression I believe in two Holy Spirits?

Just for the record, I do believe in the 'seven spirits of God' of Revelation, but I take your point. :-)

Personally, I don't think it's as simple as one looking back and one looking forward, because God gave us time. He could have avoided that altogether, and made us aware only of eternity, despite needing a Saviour-or-we-die, some other way conveying to us the consequence of rejecting the Son.

As I write, I see that even this - the difference between time and eternity - is a picture of the finite compared with the infinite, that we should be under no illusion about what Adam lost for himself and his wife and children, and what it feels like to get eternity back.

Re:, on: 2007/11/4 9:10

Quote:

dorcass wrote:

Not wishing to sound too indignant... but has anything I've said, (or linked to), given any impression I believe in two Holy Spirits?

Not at all, and I had no intention of giving offence. However, that would be the only logical way that the *nature* of the Holy spirit in OT saints and in us could be any different from each other.

Quote:

-----Just for the record, I do believe in the 'seven spirits of God' of Revelation, but I take your point. :-)

Amen! And of course that "sevenfold" concept of the Spirit's nature is already in the OT.

As I said, most Jewish people, then and now, don't understand their own scriptures.

As Jesus said to Nicodemus,

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, *Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?*

That was Jesus' point, Nicodemus, as an expert in the Scriptures, ought to have understood.

Quote:

-----Personally, I don't think it's as simple as one looking back and one looking forward, because God gave us time. He could have avoided that altogether, and made us aware only of eternity, despite needing a Saviour-or-we-die, some other way conveying to us the consequence of rejecting the Son.

As I write, I see that even this - the difference between time and eternity - is a picture of the finite compared with the infinite, that we should be under no illusion about what Adam lost for himself and his wife and children, and what it feels like to get eternity back.

Mmmm, some interesting thoughts here.

However, God invented time for us, for whatever reason, and He sent the same Holy Spirit on the earth from the beginning of creation until now, when the New Creation is being manifested, (though not yet in all fulness, just a foretaste).

Which is in answer to the original question.

in HIm

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2007/11/4 10:03

Romans 8:

2For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

11But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Galatians 2:

19For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

It is a deficient Trinitarian theology that separates the Holy Spirit from the "Spirit of Christ." The natural tendency of Christian "religion" is to teach some theory of the Spirit's "supernatural influence" to assist in the Christian's ethical obedience in the context of a morality-based relationship with God. This is not the gospel!

In the New Covenant, the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ. "If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him (Christ)" (Rom. 8:9). By the indwelling presence of the Spirit of Christ we are "joined to the Lord in one spirit" (1 Cor. 6:17) in a real spiritual union of the divine life dwelling in the Christian, where the life of the risen Lord Jesus can be manifested in character that is the "fruit of the Spirit" (Gal. 5:22,23).

The Old Testament believers looked forward to the promise of life in Christ Jesus, but they did not "receive the promises" (Heb. 11:13). They responded to the graciousness of the Living God in trusting faith, and "lived" physically, socially, religiously in that old covenant relationship with God, but they did not "pass from death to life" (1 John 3:14) spiritually in regeneration whereby the very presence and activity of the life of Jesus Christ became their life (Col. 3:4) in the Old Testament. It is the unique privilege of Christians within the ****New Covenant**** to participate in a spiritual union with the life of Jesus Christ, and to be "saved by His life" (Rom. 5:10) as His life is lived out through us.

Nowhere in Scripture are the Old Testament believers said to have "passed from death to life," to have been "regenerated," to have been "born again," or to have participated in the indwelling life of the risen Lord Jesus, through the POWER of the Holy Spirit, who has sealed us until the day of redemption.

The Holy Spirit has always been active in the Old Testament and New. In the New Covenant, the Spirit of the life of the RISEN Christ indwells the believer.

This is/was the Mystery kept secret from the foundation of the world.....The RISEN CHRIST IN YOU ...(Colossians 1)our hope of Glory.

****1st Peter 1**

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/11/4 11:23

Hi Katy, glad to see you back (just sent you a pm).

Maybe I overstated my case a little, in response to Dorcas. There is no way I would want to deny that the working of the Holy Spirit is different in New Testament times, or that what the Lord does in us, as a norm, is greater than His operation in the OT.

Although I wonder what 1Samuel 10:6-9 means if it isn't speaking of something akin to new birth?

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and **shalt be turned into another man...**

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, **God gave him another heart:** and all those signs came to pass that day.

.....
I'm not sure how Scripture explains about the difference between the Spirit of Christ and the Holy Spirit. Indeed I don't know if it does!

Maybe in spiritual matters, and especially in matters regarding the nature of God Himself, the exact relationship isn't meant to be understood by our limited human minds - even regenerate ones.

Which is probably the reason for recent debates about the Trinity.

For example, the "seven spirits of God" doesn't mean there are seven Gods, any more than the concept of the Trinity means there are three Gods - as all on this thread would surely agree.

But if not, what exactly *does* it mean? Sometimes I wonder if it's easier to say what God is not than what He *is*.

As He said to Moses, (slightly changed wording to emphasise this aspect of the meaning), "I just **AM!**"

Love in Him

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2007/11/4 17:44

Jeannette,

1 Samuel 10 is about Saul being anointed as King of Israel.

The situation going on is not about the New Birth. Reading the verses before between and after the ones you placed here will show that the Prophets only prophesied when the Spirit of the Lord was UPON them.

When Saul was prophesying, the question was...is he a prophet too?

But this is not about being Born Again, has nothing to do with being Saved by GRACE through faith.

OT Saints were not baptized into the Body of the resurrected Christ. Until Jesus rose from the dead, OT Saints (those looking forward to the Cross) were in Abraham's Bosom..Luke..

When Jesus rose from the dead, He led captivity captive and those Saints now are listed among those in Hebrews 12....the Spirits of Just men made perfect. Their Perfection IN CHRIST came on resurrection day.

If OT Saints were born again as we are today, no need would have been for the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

So many focus on the work of Jesus shedding His blood dying for our sin, and yet so few understand our life on the Resurrection side of the Cross, and the resurrection life of Christ in us. OT Saints did not have this available to

them....they died without the promise of the indwelling life of the Risen Christ...**The Spirit of the Life of Christ that set them free from the law of sin and death***. We are justified by His Blood, and Saved by His RISEN life.

Even those who lived by faith looking forward to the Cross still were under LAW. Hebrews 10,(the shedding of blood of bulls and goats was a shadow of things that were to come, as the chapter continues to say...Christ came. And the blood of bulls and goats could never make anyone OT perfect.

We have been *perfected forever* once and for all through the body of Christ.

Here is more of 1 Samuel 10: This chapter is not about salvation.

In the New Covenant, we are given a **New Heart**, not *another heart*. That New Heart is the very person of Christ in you (New Heart, New Creation...behold I make all things NEW. We know Saul's heart was evil in the end. Not so with the New Heart given in the New Covenant.

1 Samuel 10:

6And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

8And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS:

One would have to say if those who prophesied when the Holy Spirit came UPON them (OT Saints) is referring to the New Birth, then only Prophets/Kings in the OT would be Born Again, and not ordinary people. Do you see a problem here with that idea.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/4 23:50

Quote:

""ex; How can Christ be in us and seated at the right hand of the father.

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/5 1:31

Sis quoted this Scripture...

Quote:

-----27 And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

I wonder how much we ourselves are ignorant of the full revelation that Jesus gave these two individuals. The testimony that I hear from most christians today is that they find the OT boring and of little importance. I too once testified in like manner. But God sent a messenger to me who corrected me by saying, "I live in the OT for that is where I find the mystery of God revealed."

I would exhort everyone to look for the "fruits of the Spirit" in the OT saints.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/5 1:40

Sister Jeannette wrote:

Quote:

-----The only significant differences are that the OT prophets were looking forwards and we are looking back; and that the outpouring and fullness of the Spirit at Pentecost wasn't "rationed", as in OT times, to a special few. To Jesus the Spirit is given "without measure", which wasn't true then.

Listen to the promise that was available to those who turned at God's rebuke...

Proverbs 1:

23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

What does it mean for those who obey? What does it mean to those who hear His voice?

Rom. 10:17 So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

And who heard His voice?

Heb. 11:32 And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again.

Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. 36 Still others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment. 37 They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were te

mpted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented— 38 of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth.

How many live this kind of life in western civilization today?

Just a thought

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/5 1:49

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

The situation going on is not about the New Birth. Reading the verses before between and after the ones you placed here will show that the Prophets only prophesied when the Spirit of the Lord was UPON them.

How often do you or others you know prophesy? Do you always have at your disposal the ability to prophesy?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/5 1:55

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:
-----By His Faith I believe that He liveth in me, and has made me a new creature and new creation race of the son's and daughter's of God in Christ Jesus.

Is this different from what those 120 souls experienced on the day of Pentecost?

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/5 2:23

I pray you truly understand these:

Hebrews 11:39-40 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Quote:

""Is this different from what those 120 souls experienced on the day of Pentecost?""

No different but they did not know it or Jesus would not have chosen Paul to bring the Truth of Christ in them.

Acts 22:8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

Acts 22:11-15 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up u

pon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One , and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard .

Paul's Gospel:

Rom 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Rom 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

2Ti 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Colossians 1:24-28 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Only One can make us perfect, that is of which is "Christ in you the hope of glory".

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/6 1:38

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:

-----I pray you truly understand these:

Hebrews 11:39-40 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

The promise spoken here is the resurrection.

Quote:

-----No different but they did not know it or Jesus would no have chosen Paul to bring the Truth of Christ in them.

David knew that Jesus was his Lord...

Psa. 110:1 The LORD said to my Lord,
Â“Sit at My right hand,
Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.Â”

The gospel never changed from the foundation of the world. Jesus is Lord over all creation....from beginning to the end. He is our High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek.

Do you acknowledge Christ in the OT?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/6 1:42

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:

-----No different but they did not know it or Jesus would no have chosen Paul to bring the Truth of Christ in them.

Were they born again?

If so, what did the Spirit teach them?

In Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/6 8:32

It's difficult to argue against God's Word.

I believe many may be overlooking this vital chapter in Romans.

We also know Romans 16:24-27 Paul says we are to Preach the Gospel according to the mystery.

Romans 16:24-27

24The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

*****26But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen..

We also know in Colossians 1:27 the mystery, is Christ in you, the Hope of Glory.

Colossians 1:27

27To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory

1st John warns of those who would bring you a Jesus Christ apart from the flesh. The WORD, in the OT became Flesh and dwelt among us, full of Grace and Truth.

Do you know WHY?

Romans 5

1Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that **was to come**,

15But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *****which is by one man, Jesus Christ*****, hath abounded unto many.

*****1 Timothy 2:5

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man, Christ Jesus.*****

16And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Jesus Christ fully God/ fully Man did not exist in the OT. He was the Messiah they were looking forward to .

Re:, on: 2007/11/6 11:22

Just an added note here:

The word "Messiah" means "Anointed One," the name given to the promised Deliverer who would some day come to the people of Israel as their great Savior and Redeemer, "anointed" as Prophet, Priest, and King by God Himself.

The name "Christ" is the Greek equivalent of "Messiah," so that the name Jesus Christ really means "Jesus the Messiah," or "Jesus the anointed."

All of these prophecies were fulfilled by Jesus Christ: His virgin birth (Isaiah 7:14); His birth in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2); His sacrificial death (Isaiah 53:5); His crucifixion (Psalm 22:14-18); His bodily resurrection (Psalm 16:10); and many others. All of these unite in their witness that "Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God" (John 20:31).

There is no such thing as the *Spirit of Christ* apart from the person of Christ. ;-)

Love in Christ
Katy-did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/7 0:18

Quote:

No different but they did not know it or Jesus would no have chosen Paul to bring the Truth of Christ in them.

Were they born again?

If so, what did the Spirit teach them?

In Christ
Jeff

Yes, but did not know that Christ was in them and their new life.

John 14:26-31 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

Has it come to pass, is He in you? Are you dead to sin, are you alive in Christ, Did you die on the Cross with Him, as Paul saw Himself crucified with Him and living in His Faith unto the Glory of God.

Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Presenting every man perfect in Christ, Preaching by the Holy Spirit, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, That the birth of Christ has come to each one that believes that He is the Son of God, second birth, Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/7 3:15

Quote:

-----Has it come to pass, is He in you? Are you dead to sin, are you alive in Christ, Did you die on the Cross with Him, as Paul saw Himself crucified with Him and living in His Faith unto the Glory of God.

This is how I recognize my life in Him...

Phil. 3:12 Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me. 13 Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, 14 I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.

2Cor. 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, 18 while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal. 1 For we know that if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven, 3 if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked. 4 For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, that mortality may be swallowed up by life. 5 Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

Are you of like mind with Paul when he says....2Cor. 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/7 12:43

1 John 4:17-19 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: ((((((because as He is, so are we in this world.)))))) There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us.

What does it mean, "as He is, so are we

Re:, on: 2007/11/7 13:46

Jeff asked:

Quote:

-----How often do you or others you know prophesy? Do you always have at your disposal the ability to prophesy?

Jeff, there is Prophecy and Prophesy. There are no NEW propheCies, yet to PropheSy is to exhort and build up. It is a Gift given to the Body of Christ for the Body of Christ.

Those who have been given the Gift of Prophesy will prophesy.

What I mean about no new prophecies...they are all "complete" in Scripture. So someone who says, I had a dream last night and the world is going to come to an end today at this or that time is not prophecy or prophesy.

There are still unfulfilled prophecies yet to come to pass RE: Jesus Christ taking the throne of David during the 1000 Year Millennial Reign,(this is in scripture) but if someone comes along and says, "I had a dream or vision last night and that is going to be cancelled, God has another plan He just told me about".....he is a false prophet. There are no such prophets today.

I hope that helps answer your question.

It's a great study between these two words, and great insight spiritually, so we don't get led away by the modern day Balaams! If you should meet one, check everything against scripture. As we know, Jesus Christ the First, Last, Beginning and End and Alpha and Omega has all ready won the victory....no need for alterations! ;-)

Love in Christ

Katy-Did

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/8 1:55

Brother Phillip,

1John 4:12 No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. 13 By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. 14 And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world. 15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. 16 And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.

John writes that God abides in us, "because He has given us of His Spirit."

He who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. So we who walk in the light as He is in the light, the love of God is perfected in him.

The Son loved the Father because He followed the Holy Spirit. Likewise we too will learn to love the Father as the Son whom He sent.

2 Corinthians 5:

18 Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation, 19 that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and he has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

Christ teaches us to love the Father through the power of the Holy Ghost.

What do think, are we learning from Him?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/8 2:23

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----Jeff, there is Prophecy and Prophesy. There are no NEW prophecies, yet to Prophecy is to exhort and build up. It is a Gift given to the Body of Christ for the Body of Christ.

I was referring to how the Spirit of God came upon King Saul and he prophesied. Likewise, at Pentecost Scripture states.
..

Acts 2:

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Then Peter identifies this action of the Spirit with the Scripture...

16 But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:
17 "And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God,
That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh;
Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your young men shall see visions,
Your old men shall dream dreams.

Here we see that Joel who is inspired by the Holy Spirit writes..."That I will pour out of My Spirit (((on))) all flesh....your sons and your daughters shall prophesy..."

You see according to Scripture there is no difference in what happened to those at Pentecost who were filled with the Spirit and those who also prophesied and saw visions when the Spirit was poured out on them.

In terms of Prophesy we know that it speaks of future events but also of past events. Have you ever considered what God prophesied to King Ahaz and how that was a sign meant for him in his generation?

Is. 7:10 Moreover the LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying, 11 "Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above."

Is. 7:12 But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, nor will I test the LORD!"

Is. 7:13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David! Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel. 15 Curds and honey He shall eat, that He may know to refuse the evil and choose the good. 16 For before the Child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that you dread will be forsaken by both her kings.

Do you see that there are two prophesies here, one would be for Ahaz and one would be for the generation of Peter.

Just some thoughts.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/8 3:41

sister Katy wrote;

Quote:

-----Jesus Christ fully God/ fully Man did not exist in the OT. He was the Messiah they were looking forward to .

I believe that is why Scripture refers to Melchizedek in this way....

Hebrews 7: 3 "...but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

Notice the words "like the Son of God,"

Dan. 3:25 "Look!" he answered, "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

Notice the words "like the Son of God."

Jesus is the Messiah in all generations...because

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. 4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

Whether it was Daniel or Abraham or Paul, it was Jesus who is the Sent One.

Just a thought

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/8 9:04

Quote:

-----I believe that is why Scripture refers to Melchizedek in this way....

Quote:

-----Hebrews 7: 3 "...but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

Jeff, I so love the chapter of Hebrews 10. It is rich in Truth, Doctrine, and Grace.

Can you find the differences between Melchizedek in the OT and our Lord in the New. I don't believe Melchizedek died on a cross for anyone's sin or was the only way to the Father.

Even in John 8 Jesus said of Abraham (who was NOT under Law) "Abraham rejoiced to see MY DAY, he saw it and was glad". "Before Abraham was I AM". Jesus clearly clarifying He was from the beginningGod.

What do you suppose Abraham saw? Was it not when he offered Isaac upon the altar, that God was able to raise him up. Abraham SAW the resurrection, through Jesus Christ, in a vision(Hebrews 11).

OT Saints, bless their souls, did not have Direct inter action as we can today with the Father.(Only Moses had the privilege of that when in the presence of the burning bush. NO one can come to the Father except through his Son, Jesus Christ. It is the Resurrection of Jesus Christ that we have this access to the Father to begin with. We come into the Holy of Holies by a **NEW AND LIVING WAY...THROUGH THE VEIL, THAT IS TO SAY HIS FLESH, (I am Crucified with Christ Galatians 2:20& 21)** that was not available during OT times.

Yes, when the Author was writing to Jewish people about the eternal priesthood of Jesus Christ, using Melchizedek as a type or shadow of Christ(Eternal), you will see that to be true when reading the whole Chapter. The Word of God who became flesh and dwelt among us was the point in Chapter 7 that Jesus Christ is/was the Messiah Prophecied to come through out the OT Scriptures.

Prophecy concerning Jesus Christ began in Genesis 3:15. Here now in Hebrews 10 is part of the Prophecy fulfilled.

Hebrews 10

1For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21And having an high priest over the house of God;

22Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Paul said in 1 Corinthians 15, that if Jesus Christ had not been raised from the dead...we would all be hopelessly lost.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did ;-)

Re:, on: 2007/11/8 9:33

Jeff,

Part 2, and this will be short.

But first part 1 needs to be understood before you can understand what i am about to say.

The Spirit of Christ and the Person of Christ cannot be separated, nor did it exist in the OT. Here is why

The Spirit and Person of Christ in us is that which unites us in His death and resurrection Life. It is the Spirit of Obedience, Surrender, Suffering, conforming us to His Image, working in us and through us through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. (That I may KNOW Him and the fellowship of His sufferings being made conformable to his death that I may attain to the resurrection) It is the Spirit of Christ in us...full of Grace and Truth. THIS is OUR life under Grace. Grace is Calvary...the resurrection side. We are Saved by His RISEN life.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

We don't yet know what we will be but we know we will be like Him, as we shall see Him as He is.

:D

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/8 9:43

Katy-did said-----quote: "Even in John 8 Jesus said of Abraham (who was NOT under Law) "Abraham rejoiced to see MY DAY, he saw it and was glad".

Just a note about that, referring to Genesis 26:5 "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws".

(Thanks. I know it is aside from the general theme of your address)

Re:, on: 2007/11/8 11:55

Quote:

-----"Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws".

But not the Law of Moses. Abraham lived by faith and the Obedience of Faith.

All that Abraham did was by faith. Circumcision on the 8th day, was a type or shadow of the putting off of the sins of the flesh by the resurrection of Christ....***Colossians 2

The 8th Day is the day Christ rose from the dead.

The sacrificing of Isaac upon the alter ...a type of Christ death and resurrection life.

All this was for our edification!

Circumcision did not save them, Romans 4. Circumcision was a SIGN of the Everlasting Covenant. (Hebrews 13:20&21

Galatians 3

1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that be

lieve.

23But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did ;-)

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/8 13:32

Katy-did-----When you say the "Law of Moses", do you mean the "Law of God"? Just asking as some feel they are different.

Yes, Abraham did live by faith, and, as the scripture says - "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws".

Just as James says ...'faith without works is dead'... and ...'I by my works will show you my faith'...and speaking of Abraham...

James says in ch 2.....from verse 21: "Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered his son Isaac up on the altar?

22 You see that faith was active along with his works, and faith was completed by works,

23 and the scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness"; and he was called the friend of God.

24 You see that a man is justified by works and not by faith alone.

25 And in the same way was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way?

26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, so faith apart from works is dead."

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/8 15:06

wildbranch asked

Quote:

----- do you mean the "Law of God"?

Hi wildbranch,

Please would you define 'law of God' and offer some scriptural support?

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/8 15:59

Dorcas asked-----quote"Hi wildbranch, Please would you define 'law of God' and offer some scriptural support?

Dorcas, I will post some verses which reflect what I was thinking by the "Law of God". They basically emphasise that the Law of Moses is the same as the Law of God -the Law handed down by Moses from God.

Malachi 4:4 'Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments'.

Leviticus 26:46: "These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which YHWH made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses."

∙Numbers 36:13: "These are the commandments and the judgments, which YHWH commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho."

∙Judges 3:4: "And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of YHWH, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses."

∙1Kings 2:3: "And keep the charge of YHWH your God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do, and whithersoever you turn yourself."

∙2Chronicles 35:6: "So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of YHWH by the hand of Moses."

∙Nehemiah 9:13-14: "You came down also upon mount Sinai, and spake with them from heaven, and gave them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments. And made known unto them your holy sabbath, and commanded them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses your servant."

-----The Scriptures talk of Moses' law because he handed them down from YHWH; in fact, the law originated with YHWH...

We read in 1Kings 2:3: "And keep the charge of YHWH your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, and His commandments, and His judgments, and His testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses..."

Further in 2Kings 14:6 we find: "But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the law of Moses, wherein YHWH commanded..."

Ezra 7:6 says: "This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which YHWH, God of Israel had given."

Nehemiah 8:1 tells us: "And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring Feast Days and Sabbaths of the law of Moses, which YHWH had commanded to Israel."

.....just a quick selection of the many references in scripture.

Re:, on: 2007/11/8 17:21

Hello Wildbranch,

I couldn't agree with you more that true faith does manifest in "obedience" of faith. Let's take Rahab as an example of what James is saying....Rahab.....

Now what Law of God or Moses, if you are saying they are the same?????, says "Thou must lie to thy neighbors and receive strangers into your house and lead them out so no one can see them" ?

Or what law of Moses says that we must kill our children? The law says...Thou shall not kill, and thou shall not lie. Seems there is a conflict here!

I don't see these Laws are the same at all. I see no such Law coming from the Law of Moses.

The Law of Moses shows us our sin, for before Moses Law, sin was not imputed unto man...(romans 5) but the law of sin and death that Adam brought on when all mankind fell was imputed to all mankind.

What Law did Rahab keep in James 2:25 that showed us our sin, or revealed our sinful nature?

As in Adam all were made sinners, as in Christ many will be made righteous.

The law of Moses could never save anyone, even Paul, who said in Philippians 3 concerning the Law and his keeping it, said of himself before coming to Christ, thought of himself as **blameless**, but then goes on to say, those things I thought were life are actually dung and death, that he might have the righteousness of Christ.

Romans 7 is a different Paul, now having received Christ asks "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death...I thank God through Jesus Christ my Lord.

Of that perfect *blameless* flesh he thought he had, now was saying..."Oh wretched man that I am"...

What a change of Heart. !

Here, the verses here in philippians 3 say it all:

Philippians 3

1Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did ;-)

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/8 17:52

Thanks wildbranch

Quote:
-----just a quick selection of the many references in scripture.

However, I notice you have offered only verses which refer to the law handed down to Moses.

I find these, though, in the New Testament:

Romans 7:22
For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man.

Romans 7:25
I thank God -- through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 8:7
Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be.

As these are all Paul's words, who elsewhere reminds Jews not to trust in... no, not to practise *keeping*... Moses' law, 'the law of God' *must* be something different.

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/8 20:31

Dorcas wrote: "However, I notice you have offered only verses which refer to the law handed down to Moses.
....

Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. As these are all Paul's words, who elsewhere reminds Jews not to trust in... no, not to practise keeping... Moses' law, 'the law of God' must be something different."

Hi Dorcas,

I am not sure what you mean? The law of God is spiritual, thus the carnal mind is in enmity against God, because it is in rebellion to the law of God, and will not be subject to it. The carnal mind hates God's laws, statutes and commandments, and would have none of it. (we see what has happened in our society at large today, they have absolutely rejected the laws of God and embraced lawlessness, because they are in enmity to God).

Where does Paul remind Jews not to practice keeping Moses' law, which according to scripture (my previous post), was the very same thing as God's Law. How would it be possible for an apostle to overturn the Law of God (as delivered by Moses), when the Messiah himself upheld it? The book of Hebrews does explain in depth how the sacrificial and ceremonial law is no longer required, as Messiah himself has become the propitiation for our sins and a faithful High Priest on our behalf. The works of slaughtering and burning animals are no longer required, because they are redundant.

When you said that we must not keep Moses' law---what law is that? Do you believe that to be certain laws that were made up by Moses, apart from God?

When David extolled the law and expressed his delight and love for the law throughout Psalm 119, what law was he talking about? I do not see how one can take away from God's Law (delivered by Moses), by urging people to reject it. Yeshua clearly stated that we cannot relax even the least of the commandments, that in fact our righteousness has to exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees in order to enter the kingdom of heaven (Matt 5). It says in Acts 7:38, that Moses received 'living oracles' to give to the people. The living oracles came from God, not Moses.

Thanks!

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/9 1:09

2 Corinthians 3:1-18 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you? Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

(These tables of stone are not written in tables of stone. That is the Law and commandments given to Moses. But by the Christ in us written in the tables of the heart. He is not written by Ink, or on stone, but by the Spirit of Christ in the Heart. The new creature.)

And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament;

Brought as life in Christ, Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones,

(The law of Moses and the commandments written in stone, (10 commandments) kills and condemns. There is no salvation in them. They only bring us to Christ Gloriously to a better ministration of the Spirit in Christ Jesus who is born again in the believer to condemn and abolish all that interferes with the New Testament in The Blood of Christ.)

was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation be glory,

(The ministration of the Law unto condemnation and death in itself is Glorious because it is the Law of God. But so much more is the ministration of the Spirit of Christ in you. A new and different way God has provided for those that are in Christ Jesus, saved to the utmost for all eternity.)

much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that which is done away was glorious,

(The Law was done away at the Cross because it was fulfilled by One Man Jesus Christ fulfilling all the requirements God required, so man might be saved By Him that is birthed in us, Jesus Christ the Son of God.)

much more that which remaineth is glorious. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

(Of that which is abolished. Or rather, to be abolished, (tou katargoumenou;) whose nature, design, and intention it was that it should be abolished. It was never designed to be permanent; and Paul speaks of it here as a thing that was known and indisputable that the Mosaic institutions were designed to be abolished.)

But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

(They still work the Law that has been abolished in Christ Jesus to make Israel pleasing in the sight of God, which is not. If they turn to Jesus Christ the Vail is taken away and the glorious light of the Gospel shines in the darkness.)

Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 13:10-13 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

(Is He come, do you see face to face, are we learning to live in Christ who is faith, hope and Love.)

2Cr 3:13 And not as Moses, put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

Eph 2:15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, the law of commandments in ordinances; for to make in himself of t wain one new man, making peace;

2Ti 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

(Christ abolished the death of the Law at the Cross and we are no longer under the old Law but under the new commandments, Love God with a pure heart which is Christ in you the hope of Glory. Love your neighbor as your self. These are the two that remain, not the letter but the Spirit of all that God intends in Christ Jesus our Lord.)

Mat 22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Matthew 22:37-39 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

(These two commandments are Jesus Christ Himself.

Let us strive by the life of Christ that is in us to: Romans 12:1-3 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.)

Christ liveth in me: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/9 3:33

Sister Katy wrote;

Quote:
-----The Spirit and Person of Christ in us is that which unites us in His death and resurrection Life. It is the Spirit of Obedience, Surrender, Suffering, conforming us to His Image, working in us and through us through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. (That I may KNOW Him and the fellowship of His sufferings being made conformable to his death that I may attain to the resurrection) It is the Spirit of Christ in us...full of Grace and Truth. THIS is OUR life under Grace. Grace is Calvary...the resurrection side. We are Saved by His RISEN life.

Have you yet considered Isaiah prophesy given to King Ahaz?

Have you yet considered how Scripture refers to Melchizedek and the fourth person found in the furnace with Shadrack, Mishack, and Adbendago? "one like the Son of God"

Do you suppose that Melchizedek was there in the furnace?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/9 8:30

Quote:
-----Do you suppose that Melchizedek was there in the furnace?

Jeff, are you suggesting Melchizedek was there in the furnace?

The Lord has always been eternal. But to suggest "Jesus Christ the man" was there is impossible.

Something wonderful came to me last night. 1st John talks about the Spirit of Christ and the spirit of anti-christ.

Paul before his conversion actually had the spirit of anti-christ as did all the pharisees. Just revisit all the scriptures in the Gospels when Jesus is talking to the pharisees who thought they had it made just because they were Abraham's seed.

The Pharisees had a zeal for righteousness according to the Law but missed it..* Romans 10 * is clear on that. One can be so religious, so perfect(they may think) in their law keeping that they, like the Jews who rejected Christ, and our righteousness that comes by the faith of Christ, completely miss the mark.

I love Romans 10:9&10.....If you confess Jesus Christ and **believe in your HEART** that God has **raised Him from the dead**thou shall be saved.

WOW, what a *contrast* to those he was referring to in the beginning of Romans 10.

This is where the Pharisee's missed it.....that we are saved by the *resurrected* Christ. We are saved by His risen life. If it were not so, you will not and could never be resurrected with Christ, or anyone for that matter. Jesus said. ***I AM the resurrection***.

Sorry folks, the Law, or keeping of it can't raise you from the dead.

God has dealt with men through out the centuries through "Covenants".

The New Covenant is based under **better** promises. Even better than the Davidic Covenant..which was pretty good!

Which Covenant are you under?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/9 8:40

Quote:

Have you yet considered Isaiah prophesy given to King Ahaz?

""Have you yet considered how Scripture refers to Melchizedek and the fourth person found in the furnace with Shadrach, Mishack, and Adbendago? "one like the Son of God"

Do you suppose that Melchizedek was there in the furnace?

((It does not say Melchizedek was in the furnace any where in scripture))

Your brother in Christ
Jeff""

Why would we want to consider these when we have Jesus Christ unveiled. These have no life in them only a picture pointing to the Life in Christ.

2 Corinthians 3:3-4 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

Those in the old testament are wonderful stories pertaining to how God dealt with Israel but they have nothing to do with the life of Christ which we now have in hand unveiled.

2 Corinthians 3:5-8 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather more glorious?

Our glory will never fade because it the Christ in us the Hope of Glory.

That which is the old is done away with that the new might exceed the old for a more glorious life that is available in Christ Jesus the Lord who is now our birthed again life.

2 Corinthians 3:9-11 For if the ministration of condemnation (old) be glory, much more doth the ministration of (new) righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

Who is our righteousness? 1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

Why run back into the old when the new is so much more glory in Christ which is Christ in you.

2 Corinthians 3:11-12 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

Take the Vail off your eyes and come to the unveiled heart of Christ life that is within you.

2 Corinthians 3:13-15 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

What is abolished? "For until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ."

This is now our glory. 2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

The old glory is done away with, behold the new.

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Have you considered the unveiled Christ this side of the Cross?

Christ worketh in me and you mightily: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/11/9 9:06

Jeff and Wildbranch,

I'd like to ask you both a question based on YOUR believing Jesus Christ existed in the OT.

If He did, why didn't they recognize Him? Why did they (the Jews) find it blasphemy for Jesus to even say he was the Son of God, and by doing so was crucified?

Isn't part of the problem too that Jesus healed on the Sabbath, and didn't keep the Pharisees LAWS that far exceeded the ones God gave to Moses?

Did Jesus say we still live by "An eye for an Eye and a tooth for a tooth"? Or is Love and Forgiveness now the program?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/9 9:32

Katy-did, you asked: "Jeff and Wildbranch,
I'd like to ask you both a question based on YOUR believing Jesus Christ existed in the OT."

Speaking for myself, I do not believe that Jesus Christ existed in the OT.

As for the "An eye for an Eye and a tooth for a tooth".....here I believe that Messiah came to "magnify the law and make it glorious" Is 42:21 I think the Pharisees had twisted the original justice taught in the Torah, and were using this teaching as a means of retaliation, and not true justice. Yeshua rebuked that. Today we still expect true and righteous justice to be handed out in our courts.

Thanks

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/9 9:40

Christinyou-----Thanks for that posting. I absolutely believe that salvation is found by faith and trust in Yeshua alone, and that..."He blotted out the handwriting (5498) of ordinances that were against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross".

**ordinances: 5498 cheirographon; AV - handwriting 1; Definition: something handwritten; a legal document or bond; a note acknowledging money either deposited or lent. (i.e. the wages of sin, our death sentence).

I also believe that when we come to Yhwh through the only way, Yeshua Messiah, repent and turn away from sin, He will enable us by the power of the Holy Spirit to follow in His ways.

As the apostle John says: "If you know that he is righteous, you may be sure that every one who does right is born of him"

Also, he says in 1 John: "And by this we may be sure that we know him, if we keep his commandments...He who says "I know Him" but disobeys his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him....he who says he abides in him ought to walk in the same way in which he walked" (obedience)

NT definition of 'sin':-----

-----1Jn 3:4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.-----

*458 ~anomia~ iniquity 12, unrighteousness 1, transgress the law + 4160 1, transgression of the law 1; total 15.
Definition: the condition of without law because ignorant of it or violating it contempt and violation of law, iniquity, wickedness.

Here we see some examples of sin/lawlessness/iniquity mentioned in the NT with the word anomia (against the Law) is found in the Greek.

--Mat 7:23 Then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work (anomia) to transgress the Law.

--Mt. 13:41-42 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which (anomia) transgress the Law, And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

--Mt. 23:28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and (anomia) transgression of the law.

--Mt 24:12 And because (anomia) transgression of the law shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

--Ro. 4:7 Saying, Blessed are they whose (anomia) transgressions of the law are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

--Ro 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to (anomia) transgression of the law unto transgression of the law ; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

--2 Co. 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with (anomia) transgressions of the law ? and what communion hath light with darkness? 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith Yhwh, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

--2Th 2:7 For the mystery of the (anomia) transgression of the law doth already work: only he who now letteth , until he be taken out of the way.

--Tit 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all (anomia) transgressions of the law, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

--Heb 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated (anomia) transgressions of the law; therefore Yahweh, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

--Heb 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their (anomia) transgression of the law will I remember no more.

--Heb 10:17 And their sins and (anomia) transgressions of the law will I remember no more.

Satan hates commandment keepers. Rev 12:17 says, "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of the God, and have the testimony of Yeshua Messiah".

Ps 19:7-8 "The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb

It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law" (Ps 119:126).

PS...Christinyou.....do you agree with those who have abolished the ten commandments from courtrooms and schools in North America?

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/9 9:44

Christinyou said:-----quote: "(The law of Moses and the commandments written in stone, (10 commandments) kill and condemn. There is no salvation in them. They only bring us to Christ Gloriously to a better ministration of the Spirit in Christ Jesus who is born again in the believer to condemn and abolish all that interferes with the New Testament in The Blood of Christ.) The Law was done away at the Cross because it was fulfilled by One Man Jesus Christ fulfilling all the requirements God required, so man might be saved By Him that is birthed in us, Jesus Christ the Son of God.).. ...and also.....Of that which is abolished. Or rather, to be abolished, (tou katargoumenou;) whose nature, design, and intention it was that it should be abolished. It was never designed to be permanent; and Paul speaks of it here as a thing that was known and indisputable that the Mosaic institutions were designed to be abolished."...

Yeshua Messiah put it this way:

Matthew 5:17-19 - "Do not think that I came to annul (Strong's G#2647 - katalyo: throw down, abolish, destroy) the Torah or the Prophets; I did not come to annul, but to fulfill (Strong's G#4137 - pleroo: to fulfill, make full). Truly I say to you, until the heavens and the earth pass away, in no way shall one jot or tittle pass away from the Torah until all comes to pass. Whoever then shall break one of these commandments, even the least, and shall teach men to do so, shall be called least by the Kingdom of Heaven. But whoever does and teaches them, this one shall be called great by the Kingdom of Heaven."

Matthew 7:21-23 - "Not everyone who says to me, 'Master, master,' will enter into the kingdom of Heaven, but the ones who do the will of my Father in Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, 'Master, Master, did we not prophecy in your name, and in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many works of power?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, those working lawlessness (Strong's G#458: anomia - wickedness, lawlessness, i.e. violators of the Law, transgression of the law, unrighteousness)!'"

and again,

Matthew 13:37-43 - And answering he said to them, "The one sowing the good seed is the son of man. And the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; but the tares are the sons of the evil one. And the enemy who sowed them is the devil; and the harvest is the end of the age, and the angels are the reapers. Then as the tares are gathered and are consumed in the fire, so will it be in the end of this age. The son of man shall send forth his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all the offenses, and those who practice lawlessness (Strong's G#458: anomia - wickedness, lawlessness, i.e. violation of the Law, transgression of the law, unrighteousness). And they will throw them into the furnace of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. The one having ears to hear, let him hear."

Isaiah 42:21 - "Yhvh is delighted for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the Law and make it glorious."

Psalms 1:1-3 - Blessed is the man who has not walked in the counsel of the wicked; and has not stood in the way of sinners, and has not sat in the seat of scorners. But his delight is only in the Law of Yhvh, and he meditates in His Law day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivulets of water, which will give its fruit in its season; and its leaf will not wither; and all which he does shall prosper. Amen!

Re:, on: 2007/11/9 11:33

Quote:
-----Matthew 7:21-23 - "Not everyone who says to me, 'Master, master,' will enter into the kingdom of Heaven, but the ones who do the will of my Father in Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, 'Master, Master, did we not prophecy in your name, and in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many works of power?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, those working lawlessness (Strong's G#458: anomia - wickedness, lawlessness, i.e. violators of the Law, transgression of the law, unrighteousness)!'"

Wild Branch, I hope you don't mind my responding to this statement.

My question to you is...

1st Corinthians 15:50-57 say that flesh and blood will not inherit the Kingdom. Can you tell me what Kingdom you are referring to in the passage from Matthew you quoted? ...and the differences between that verse and the one here?

1st Corinthians 15:

50Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

My second question is, Why do you refer to yourself as Wildbranch?

You speak as though you were part of the Natural Branches (Israel in the flesh) ..yet refer to yourself as a Wildbranch (Gentiles Grafted in).

Maybe I have totally misunderstood your "Handle". If so, I do apologize.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did :-)

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/9 12:44

Katy-did said to me-----"Wild Branch, I hope you don't mind my responding to this statement...Can you tell me what Kingdom you are referring to in the passage from Matthew you quoted? ...and the differences between that verse and the one here?

No problem Katy! ;-)

I believe that Messiah Yeshua is speaking about the Kingdom of God here.....His main message really was "Repent, for the Kingdom of God is near". I see it as the very same Kingdom being referred to by Paul, and see no difference at all.... those who are in the carnal, the flesh, who live in and willfully practice sin, shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. (even those who hypocritically are saying "Lord, Lord"...)

Sin and death no longer have power over those who have been redeemed, and the law cannot condemn them, as they walk in the light as the blood of Yeshua cleanses from all sin. HalleluYah!

One who is born of God can overcome the world!

"Death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?"...."By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey his commandments....And his commandments are not burdensome....For whoever is born of God overcomes the world by our faith in Yeshua, the son of God." (from 1 John 5)

Katy also asked-----"My second question is, Why do you refer to yourself as Wildbranch"

and along with-----"Which Covenant are you under?"

Here is my reply-----

Katy, I believe that at one time I was....

"separated from Messiah, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and a stranger to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world...but now have been brought near through the blood of Messiah....no longer a stranger and sojourner, but a fellow citizen with the saints and members of the household of God.... Eph.2

I am a "wildbranch" :-P, and have been grafted in to the natural olive tree of Israel....."the Israelites, and to them belong the sonship, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship and the promises, to them belong the patriarchs, and of their race according to the flesh, the Messiah"...from Romans 9 + 11.

I believe I am under the "**Everlasting Covenant**"...

"And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an **everlasting covenant**, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee." Genesis 17:7

Isai 24:1 "For Yhwh has spoken this word. The earth mourns and fades away, The world languishes and fades away; The haughty people of the earth languish. The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, Because they have transgressed the laws, Changed the ordinance, Broken the **everlasting covenant**. 6 Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, And those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, And few men are left".

Jer 32:40:... "They shall be my people, and I will be their God; and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me always, for their own good and for the good of their children after them. I will make an **everlasting covenant** with them that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; and I will put the fear of me in their hearts so that they will not turn away from me"...

Likewise, the prophet declares in Jer 50:4-5: ..."In those days and at that time," declares Yhwh, "the sons of Israel will come, both they and the sons of Judah as well; they will go along weeping as they go, and it will be Yhwh their God they will seek. They will ask for the way to Zion, turning their faces in its direction; they will come that they may join themselves to Yhwh in an **everlasting covenant** that will not be forgotten".

...and those who have come into the Everlasting Covenant, the promise is more than we could even hope for!.....

Isaiah 56...3-7 "Let not the foreigner who has joined himself to the Lord say, 'The Lord will surely separate me from his people'; and let not the eunuch say, 'Behold, I am a dry tree.' For thus says the Lord: 'To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose the things that please me and hold fast my covenant, I will give in my house and within my walls a monument and a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an **everlasting name** that shall not be cut off. 'And the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord, to minister to him, to love the name of Yahweh, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, and holds fast my covenant— these I will bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples.'

Hebrews 13:20 says:..."Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our master Yeshua, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the **eternal covenant**, equip you with everything good that you may do his will, working in you that which is pleasing in his sight, through Yehsua Messiah; to who be the glory for ever and ever. Amen

“Therefore, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need

ed was there that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?... Â...For He of whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no man has officiated at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord arose from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. Hebrews 7:11, 13-14

For the priesthood being changed, of necessity there is also a change of the Law.Â” Hebrews 7:12

The change in the Law came through the abolishing of the Levitical priesthood...no longer is the High Priest from the tribe of Levi, but the tribe of Judah. Yeshua fulfilled all the requirements of the sacrifices required, becoming himself a sacrifice...through faith in him we have our sins forgiven and the law is written on our heart, enabling us to love it and sincerely seek to walk in it.

Peace and love in Yeshua, the Messiah
(Jesus, the Anointed One)

Re:, on: 2007/11/9 13:49

Hello Again Wildbranch,

Thank you for your answer.

Referring to the Covenant "S" of Promise as stated in Ephesians, would you tell me what Covenant the ONE NEW MAN (The Church) is under.

Now, all the Covenants were made known to man:

Everlasting Covenant(still more to be fulfilled), Noah covenant, Palestinian Covenant, Old Covenant, Davidic Covenant, New Covenant. None of these were kept secret from the foundation of the world, But something was kept secret and revealed in these last days for us....The *Mystery* was kept secret....Or that which is ONE NEW MAN...(no longer Jew or Gentile, but a New Creature in Christ).

Ephesians 2

1And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Why was the *Church* kept Secret?

Here, this is what I mean.

That Gentiles would be saved was not a Mystery. As God said to Abraham...In THEE shall ALL Nations of the world be blessed. no mystery here concerning the salvation of Gentiles.

But I 'm referring to this Mystery....that was kept secret...

Romans 16:24-26

24The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

Love in Christ Jesus

Katy-Did

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/9 16:26

Katy asked another question of me:

--Referring to the Covenant "S" of Promise as stated in Ephesians, would you tell me what Covenant the ONE NEW MAN (The Church) is under.--

Col 1:26-28: "Of this I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God, that is, the *mystery* which has been hidden from the past ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the *glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Messiah in you, the hope of glory.*"

What had been unknown in previous generations prior to Paul's writing this was not the existence of "the Church" as a separate group of elect. He specifies the mystery as "the Messiah in you, the hope of glory."

For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this *mystery*—so that you will not be wise in your own estimation—that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in" (Romans 11:25).

In Ephesians 1:9 Paul tells us, "He made known to us the *mystery* of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him.

The "Eternal Covenant" really encompasses all our Father's dealings with His people. It is carried from one generation to another, with promises made to various patriarchs of things that will be fulfilled in the fullness of time. Essentially, YHWH wanted a people set apart unto Him. He chose Abraham and gave him a clue of the 'mystery' that would be revealed in time....'a ram, caught in the thicket'. On and on he led the Hebrew people, He dealt with them and tried to make them a "peculiar people unto Him".eventually the tribe of Judah produced the "One" who gave himself as a ransom for all, the mystery hid from the foundation of the world, now manifest unto all.

Remember, for the first 10yrs, the believers on Messiah were entirely Jewish....Cornelius was the first gentile convert. The followers of Messiah were now a mixed group- Jews and Gentiles- both being rejected from their former establishments. They came together under Messiah as "one new man".....Messiah is our head, he is leading us on the highway to Zion.....therefore the redeemed of the LORD will return, and come with singing, unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads!....

The 'mystery' hidden was "Messiah (Christ, the Anointed One) in you, the hope of glory"....

So the "one new man" is under the Everlasting Covenant, the all encompassing Promise of the Father to have a people of His own. We have the privilege of being grafted in through the living way that Messiah opened for us.....the banquet has been set, and those who were on the invitation list have not shown up.....He went looking in the highways and byways, and found us, willing to forsake all and enter into that banqueting hall.... Praise be unto God through Yeshua the Messiah!the covenants are now for us too, because as Ruth, we have said- "Your people shall be my people, and your God, my God.

Katy-did-----what is your understanding of it all, if I may ask?

Thanks!

Re:, on: 2007/11/9 16:55

Wildbranch,

Do you also believe when the fulness of the Gentiles come in, God will turn back again to Israel.....sending a deliver and all Israel will be saved? or do you believe God is now finished with Israel? Romans 9-11

Also those entering into the 1000 year Kingdom Reign, those who live during the tribulation period...still alive...still flesh and blood humans, are they part of the *Mystery*---Christ in you? Will they be under the same Law of *Grace* during th

at time as we are now? In other words, will they be able to say..."I am crucified with Christ"? Or will the Kingdom on earth be under different rules? you know, being ruled with an iron fist? Will you be there at that time? What will your standing be? Reigning and ruling with Christ?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/9 21:41

Quote:

"Yeshua Messiah put it this way"

Of course He did.

John 1:10-12 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

He was presenting to Israel the perfect interpreted and completely fulfilled Law. Even then they could not keep it.

Act 15:10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

They were cut off for a time.

Acts 28:27-28 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

Paul saw Jesus Christ and was given the Gospel of Christ in the Believer, that he was to be a witness to all men of salvation by Grace through the Faith of Jesus Christ, and that He would be birthed in the believer. Paul was the first to know this, not the first to be born again and receive the Holy Spirit as the Teacher of Jesus Christ. They had the Holy Spirit but they did not know the mystery which was revealed to Paul.

Colossians 1:23-28 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

"Christ in you the Hope of Glory", this fulfilled the Word of God and revealed the mystery which Christ fulfilled in being birthed in the believer, fulfilling the Law, us becoming dead to the law and giving life to every person that would believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Rom 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Gal 2:19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

Acts 22:14-15 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

If we as the wife of Satan who was our husband, and our husband be dead we are freed from the Law and able to be married to another, the "another", is Jesus Christ of whom we are now His Bride.

Rom 7:2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of husband.

1Cr 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

We are not bound by the law anymore, unless you are not born again. We are loosed from the death of the law administered by our old husband Satan, who accused us continually before the Father that we were committing adultery by sinning and not keeping the Law.

Romans 7:4-5 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

Are we serving in the newness of the Spirit or are we still serving the Law unto death in our old husband?

Romans 7:6-7 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

In Christ, not in the Law because Spirit of Christ liveth in me: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/11/10 9:32

Quote:

-----Katy-did-----what is your understanding of it all, if I may ask?

Wildbranch, I am in agreement with Christin you, or Philip.

You seem to be overlapping promises still given to Israel, that do not belong to the Church, or the ONE NEW MAN.

I may be mistaken, but did you say here and on another thread that Jesus was created by God, and by that, He did not exist from eternity past present and future. If I am mistaken, please forgive.

If you do hold this to be so, then I have something to ask you and your belief regarding the everlasting covenant.

My belief is that this Covenant was made between Father, Son and Holy Spirit from before the foundation of the world on our behalf. That the Everlasting Covenant is not based on "if" but on DONE.

The Word (as the second person of the Trinity was known as in the OT) became flesh and dwelt among us....fulfilling the promises....with more under that covenant yet to come....the final overthrow of Satan...Genesis 3:15.

I don't believe I am being lead to ZION...earthly, but have all ready been seated in Heavenly Places In Christ, known as SION...heavenly. That we are not taking over the world bring in the Kingdom, but have been translated out of this world into the Kingdom of His Dear Son, Jesus Christ. That the Earthly Kingdom will be brought in by Jesus Christ Himself as He takes the throne of David, and that the Church having been Glorified together with Christ will reign and rule with Christ during that time. This is the MYSTERY given to the Church, a special calling out of His elect for this purpose.

I posted this on the Wine Thread, and it seems as though it will fit in here too. It is concerning the Deity of Jesus Christ from eternity past to eternity future.

Concerning Jesus First Miracle and the differences in the Old Covenant and New Covenant, also stating that Jesus Christ was not created.

The problem I have with saying Jesus was created is this. God said, "Thou shall have no other God's before me"....so it would be impossible for God to create another God placed before Him to be worshiped where every knee will bow and confess Jesus Christ as Lord.

On with the Deity of Jesus Christ New Covenant and Everlasting Covenant.

Jesus first says to His Mother...“My time” has not yet come.

John 2:11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

The key words here is Manifested forth His Glory. This was Jesus First Miracle, signifying who He was.

Jesus prayer in John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Hebrews 2:9

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Philippians 2:

5Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Hebrews 9:15And for this cause he is the mediator of the New Testament/Covenant, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

Hebrews 13:20Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, *****through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Corinthians 4:6

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

The Significance of the Miracle of Moses (Old Covenant)and Jesus Christ (New Covenant) have parallels:

The signs that God gave to Egypt in the Old Testament were plagues, destruction, and death, and the signs that Jesus did in the world in the New Testament were healings, blessings, and life. The turning of water to blood initiated Moses (a type of the Savior- Deuteronomy 18:15) leading his people out of the bondage of Egypt into an earthly liberty; the turning of water into wine initiated Jesus taking His people out of the bondage of the corruption of the world into the glorious liberty of the children of God (Romans 8:21). The turning of water to blood culminated in the firstborn in Egypt being delivered to death, while turning the water into wine culminated in the life of the Firstborn being delivered from death (Colossians 1:18).

We also see other miracles Moses did symbolic of Jesus Christ. One of my favorites was when the waters were bitter Moses threw in a piece of wood, and the bitter waters became sweet, signifying the Cross.

Exodus 15:

22So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

And we all know when Moses struck the Rock (Jesus Christ---our rock of ages) water came forth.

We also know when Jesus Christ was crucified out of His side came Blood and Water.

Love in Christ

Katy-Did

:-)

Re: everlasting covenant, zion/sion.... - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/10 20:26

Katy-did said-----quote: " My belief is that this Covenant was made between Father, Son and Holy Spirit from before the foundation of the world on our behalf. That the Everlasting Covenant is not based on "if" but on DONE.

My question Katy is this. What exactly is the Covenant that the "three persons of the Godhead"---(the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit) made between themselves? What did they promise each other, on our behalf?

Another question would be: "Why would you call the "Word", the second person of the Trinity, when he is seen by Christianity to be the Creator of the Universe? Would he not then be the First person?

My 3rd question would be regarding your words here-----quote: "I don't believe I am being lead to ZION...earthly, but have all ready been seated in Heavenly Places In Christ, known as SION...heavenly..."

-----where in scripture is their a distinction found between "Zion" (Tsiyon)....and the Greek version of the word, "Sion"?

I am trying to understand where you are coming from, and also if your beliefs reflect those of mainstream Christianity.

Thanks Katy!

Re: 10 commandments abolished... - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/10 21:09

Christinyou said:-----quote: "The law of Moses and the commandments written in stone, (10 commandments) kill s and condemns. There is no salvation in them. They only bring us to Christ Gloriously to a better ministration of the Spir it in Christ Jesus who is born again in the believer to condemn and abolish all that interferes with the New Testament in The Blood of Christ.) The Law was done away at the Cross because it was fulfilled by One Man Jesus Christ fulfilling all the requirements God required, so man might be saved By Him that is birthed in us, Jesus Christ the Son of God.)..... and also.....Of that which is abolished. Or rather, to be abolished, (tou katargoumenou;) whose nature, design, and in tention it was that it should be abolished. It was never designed to be permanent; and Paul speaks of it here as a thing t hat was known and indisputable that the Mosaic institutions were designed to be abolished."...

Christinyou-----do you agree with those who have abolished the Ten Commandments from schools and courthous es across North America, seeing that you say of the Ten Commandments, quote: "(10 commandments) kills and conde mns....There is no salvation in them.....were designed to be abolished"....?

Thanks.....(I have heard of this before, but never spoken to someone who felt this strongly about it)

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 8:24

Good Morning Wildbranch,

First of all, let me say I am a Born Again Jew. Not that that holds any higher place then Gentiles, believe me. All have si nned and come short of the Glory of God.

Let me start here by pointing out some comments you have made I totally disagree with. If I have misunderstood, pleas e forgive. Since I'm already writing, it is difficult to go back now and grab those comments you have posted and repost. T here are so many, I didn't want to get into a line by line dispute.

If memory serves me well, you say you are a wild branch grafted into the Natural! Correct. Saying you were grafted into I srael????? Or grafted into the Covenants given to Israel????

It is very clear that salvation is OF the Jews, meaning Israel was God's Elect who brought forth these covenants pointing to Jesus Christ. But one does not become a Jew or start talking like they were a Jew just because they received salvatio n.

The Covenant made from before the foundation of the world, include those who's names are written in the Lambs book o f Life from before the Foundation of the World.....Long before God gave the Law to Moses. Those in the "Hall of Faith", l isted in Hebrews 11, beginning with Abel, placed their faith in the promised redeemer, promised in Genesis 3:15. Abel's animal sacrifice was accepted by God, counting him righteous before God. Able was not a Jew, or is the "Everlasting Co venant" Jewish. However Israel was chosen to carry the "LIGHT" of the Everlasting Covenant into the World. From Abr aham, to Isaac, to Jacob (renamed Israel) through the line of Judah, through the line of David (David being Judah of coa rse) on to Mary (of the tribe of Judah) who was overshadowed by the Holy Spirit, bringing in Jesus Christ, our Messiah, Jesus Christ.(The visible fulfilling((still more to come)) of the Promise of the Everlasting Covenant).

In the Old Testament, there were two comings of Messiah...one as KING, and one as the suffering servant, who was slai n from the foundation of the world. This same Jesus Christ, of the seed and offspring of David, will be as was told to Da vid in the Psalms (the Lord said to my Lord, sit here until I make my enemy your footstool.) Prophecy concerning Jesus Christ Messiah KING who will reign and rule during the 1000 Year Millennial Reign. (Also refer to 1 Corinthians 15 for th e order of events) Christ the first fruits, then those who are His at His coming, THEN the Kingdom, where He must Rule until he has put all things under Him, for He must Reign until He has put all things under Him.....the fulfilling of Genesis 3 :15.

If you look up the words Zion and Sion in your Strong's, I do believe you have one, You will see the differences, and that they are not the same.

They are placed in 2 entirely different places in Strong's, and have entirely different scripture to back. If these words were one in the same, they would be listed, as so many that are the same under the same heading suggesting a different spelling, with ALL scripture referencing below.

SION is used in Hebrews 12:22, Romans 9:35, (I lay in SION a stumbling stone, (the Cross) (see :1 Peter 2:6). The definition in Strong's is The CHURCH....the Heavenly, The City made without hands, the one Abraham was looking to...by faith.

Hebrews 12:22 clearly state along with Hebrews 12, the very differences between The Old Covenant---earthly, and the New...Heavenly. You will also see the Church of the First Born mentioned here as well.

1 Peter 2:6 is Christ, the CHURCH, our ROCK of Ages, the Chief Cornerstone, and We, His body, are those who are Crucified with Christ, and raised up together with Him, seated in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus. The stone of Stumbling and Rock of offence is the Cross....or foolishness to those who are lost. To those as were the Pharisees who missed it.... Romans 10.

Didn't they know, hadn't anyone told them? Of Course! However, the problem was, like Judas, they wanted not the redeemer, but the KING. Jesus said, My Kingdom is not of this world (redeemer).

But we do see the end of the story in Romans 11:26, out of SION (His second Coming) shall the deliver come, and all Israel shall be saved.

I believe this to be when they look upon Him whom they pierced, and also when He establishes His Throne in Earthly Zion.

The Church I believe will be coming out of "SION" with Him. This is told in Thessalonians and Jude.

Must go for now. If you have any more questions, please let me know.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

:~)

Re: zion/sion differences - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/11 10:04

Katy-did said-----quote: "...If you look up the words Zion and Sion in your Strong's, I do believe you have one, You will see the differences, and that they are not the same. They are placed in 2 entirely different places in Strong's, and have entirely different scripture to back. If these words were one in the same, they would be listed, as so many that are the same under the same heading suggesting a different spelling, with ALL scripture referencing below.

SION is used in Hebrews 12:22, Romans 9:35, (I lay in SION a stumbling stone, (the Cross) (see :1 Peter 2:6). ...

Katy, it is quite clear from some research - Strong's or other dictionaries, that the words "Zion" and "Sion" have the

same meaning, and are used interchangeably. The Greek alphabet did not have a "Z" in it, so the "S" was appropriate. Even the verses you quoted there from the KJV NT which use the word "Sion", are direct quotes from the OT which use the word "Zion"The Hebrews and 1Peter references you gave refer to Isaiah 28:16..."Zion".

Isaiah 28:26: "Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste."

Result of search for "sion"and "zion":

7865 Siy'on see-ohn' from 7863; peak; Sion, the summit of Mt. Hermon:--Sion.

6726 Tsiyown tsee-yone' the same (regularly) as 6725; Tsijon (as a permanent capital), a mountain of Jerusalem:--Zion.

4622. Sion see-own' of Hebrew origin (6726); Sion (i.e. Tsijon), a hill of Jerusalem; figuratively, the Church (militant or triumphant):--Sion.

Zion means fortress in Hebrew. According to Strong's Exhaustive Concordance #6726 it is pronounced Tsiyown, tsee-yone; Tsijon (as a permanent capital), a mountain of Jerusalem --- Zion. The word Zion is found 152 times in the Old Testament.

Sion is Strong's #7865 SIYON, see-ohn; peak; Sion, the summit of Mount Hermon -- Sion. However, Sion (Deuteronomy 4:48 for Mount Hermon) can also be used to define a district in Jerusalem (Psalms 65:1, KJV). Remember, too, that Sion is the Greek spelling for Zion the seven times it is used in the KJV.

All modern translations that I have seen use Zion instead of Sion.

But ye are come unto mount Sion*, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, - Heb. 12:22-24

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion*, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. - Rev. 14:1

*In the New Testament, the Greek word "Sion" derives from the Hebrew word for "Zion" referring to Mt. Zion in Jerusalem.

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 10:06

Wildbranch or can I call you Sharon, Sorry, here is the answer to your other Question. Rather than reconstructing I had posted this on another thread and will re-post here to answer your question...What was the Covenant between Father Son and Holy Spirit based on our behalf.

Our Eternal security is the answer.

Not of works, lest any man should boast, but by Grace (Calvary) through faith....a Gift.

Quote:
-----I admit that I never linked Covenant with eternal security, because most Bible covenants are conditional, (except for one or two, such as with Noah, that the earth would never again be destroyed with a flood...) So that if either side broke the covenant then it becomes void, so fails to give such security.

I don't want to start a thread on the Covenants of Promise, but will post here to show you where eternal security IS in the Covenants of Promise.

Hebrews is a great place to start with the New Covenant and Everlasting Covenant promises.

Yes, there are many Covenants and many different teachings on Covenants. And you are correct that some teach these

as conditional.

However, the New Covenant, and Everlasting Covenant are not a conditional covenant based, "if" in the way that the Law of Moses was based.....because, Jesus fulfilled the Law, and now those "In Christ", have that Law written in their heart

Psalms says, the secrets of the Lord are with those who fear Him, and He will Show them His Covenant.

As we Grow in the Grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ...He does just that!

The New Covenant is based on **Better Promises**. That is the **key** word in Hebrews **Better Promises**. Better than what? Better than anything you can possibly imagine.

Ephesians 2:11-13

11Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

So many overlook this verse in Hebrews 6.Â....that chapter that many say you can lose your salvation????

But if read through,

Hebrews

6:9

9But, beloved, we are persuaded **Better** things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

Hebrews 6:16-18

16For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

18That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

20Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec

The Covenants of Promise were sealed in the Blood of Jesus Christ. (From **before** the Foundation of the World) a Covenant between Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Here we have the understanding of the Word SURETY. Also can look it up...Andrew Murray has an excellent article on the **Surity** of the Covenant.

Genesis 43:9

I myself will be surety for him; from my hand you shall require him. If I do not bring him back to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame forever.

Genesis 44:32

For your servant became surety for the lad to my father, saying, 'If I do not bring him back to you, then I shall bear the blame before my father forever.'

Hebrews 7:21-23

21(For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
22By so much was Jesus made a **Surety** of a better Testament/Covenant.

Now look at the verses that say "within the veil" and "through the veil".

When we enter within the veil or through the veil we enter into the Holy of Holies, when we identify with Jesus in death and resurrection life. The New and **Living** way is Romans 6-8.

Added for content:

Romans 8:2

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

And Galatians 2:20 & 21. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
21I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.
(Galatians 2:20&21) This is Grace...the **Spirit** of Grace...of which Hebrews 10 speaks of..."

Hebrews 10: 29Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Again, many take this to be a warning one can lose their salvation...but that is not what the Chapter is about...No more sacrifice for sin was the warning to Jews who were sitting on the fence undecided about keeping Law...the old way of sacrifice through animal sacrifice...or completely putting their faith in Jesus Christ *****who once and for all ***** became that final sacrifice. If you read all of Hebrews 10 completely through...this is the main subject matter. AND we know in Thessalonians that God Vengeance is coming to those who have rejected the Gospel.

The Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified...WOW! Yes even our sanctification is covered here.

What does Peter say:

1 Peter 1:2

elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied

Hebrews 6:16-18

16For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

18That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

20Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 10:19-21

19Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21And having an high priest over the house of God;

Jeannette, For me these great and Precious promises through the Blood of Jesus Christ are YES and AMEN. I will post here, and will say no more then this. For me it is most sacred, and not to be argued, or picked apart. We stand on the Promises of God, believing what He said He will do, He will do.

Hebrews 13:

20Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
21Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Because this Glory belongs to Jesus Christ all I can say is YES and AMEN because it's TRUE!!!! Our Eternal Security is in Jesus Christ and His finished work upon the Cross.

This is what John 3:16 **is all about!!!!**

Romans 8:2

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

God Bless

Love in Christ Jesus
Katy-Did

:-) **Better**

Re: covenants, grafted in etc - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/11 10:08

Katy said-----quote: "First of all, let me say I am a Born Again Jew:.

Dear Katy-----**wonderful!** As the apostle Paul says, a natural branch, grafted back into their own olive tree, after previously being 'broken off'.8-)

You also said-----quote: "If memory serves me well, you say you are a wild branch grafted into the Natural! Correct. Saying you were grafted into Israel????? Or grafted into the Covenants given to Israel???? "

Yes I did say that Katy, quoting again from the apostle Paul in Romans 11 and also from Ephesians 2 etc.

I pretty much agree with your last post on the issue of the covenants, the portion which I will copy paste at the end of this post.

My question was regarding the Everlasting Covenant, which you had previously said was made between the 3 persons of the Trinitarian Godhead. I'll post the quote-----

Katy-did said-----quote: " My belief is that this Covenant was made between Father, Son and Holy Spirit from before the foundation of the world on our behalf. That the Everlasting Covenant is not based on "if" but on DONE.

My question Katy is this. What exactly is the Covenant that the "three persons of the Godhead"---(the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit) made between themselves? What did they promise each other, on our behalf?

Another question would be: "Why would you call the "Word", the second person of the Trinity, when he is seen by Christianity to be the Creator of the Universe? Would he not then be the First person?

Katy's words on the covenants of Israel-----"The Covenant made from before the foundation of the world, include those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of Life from before the Foundation of the World.....Long before God gave the Law to Moses. Those in the "Hall of Faith", listed in Hebrews 11, beginning with Abel, placed their faith in the promised redeemer, promised in Genesis 3:15. Abel's animal sacrifice was accepted by God, counting him righteous before God. Able was not a Jew, or is the "Everlasting Covenant" Jewish. However Israel was chosen to carry the "LIGHT" of the Everlasting Covenant into the World. From Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob (renamed Israel) through the line of Judah, through the line of David (David being Judah of course) on to Mary (of the tribe of Judah) who was overshadowed by the H

oly Spirit, bringing in Jesus Christ, our Messiah, Jesus Christ.(The visible fulfilling((still more to come)) of the Promise of the Everlasting Covenant).

In the Old Testament, there were two comings of Messiah...one as KING, and one as the suffering servant, who was slain from the foundation of the world. This same Jesus Christ, of the seed and offspring of David, will be as was told to David in the Psalms (the Lord said to my Lord, sit here until I make my enemy your footstool.) Prophecy concerning Jesus Christ Messiah KING who will reign and rule during the 1000 Year Millennial Reign. (Also refer to 1 Corinthians 15 for the order of events) Christ the first fruits, then those who are His at His coming, THEN the Kingdom, where He must Rule until he has put all things under Him, for He must Reign until He has put all things under Him.....the fulfilling of Genesis "

-----Yes Katy, that sounds scriptural, and I would be in agreement with these words as you have posted them. Only one note, in that Psalm you quoted, the original language reads....YHWH said to my lord ...ADONAI (the LORD) said to my lord (Adoni).

Thanks

8-)

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 10:15

Sharon, I believe I just posted my answer to you as you were also posting this past question.

I believe the Trinity is ONE God in three persons. The term second person of the Trinity is not something I made up, but is used quite often. It does not mean 2nd in rank.

Quote:
-----Yes Katy, that sounds scriptural, and I would be in agreement with these words as you have posted them. Only one note, in that Psalm you quoted, the original language reads....YHWH said to my lord ...ADONAI (the LORD) said to my lord (Adoni).

Also reference Hebrews 1&2 concerning your reply to Psalms.

Love in Christ
Katy-did

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 10:29

Quote:
-----All modern translations that I have seen use Zion instead of Sion.

Maybe that is the problem with Modern translations.

Please look again in Strong's, under both words, and the scriptures. ZION only captures verses from OT. However SION has a couple of OT, but mostly New. Those few OT references are spiritually discerned, and may the Lord give you sight to see.

When Jesus went to the cross, and many were crying, Jesus said, Daughters of SION, clearly demonstrating the differences between their faith in the Redeemer, and those still attached to ZION who rejected.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 12:34

Quote:
-----Dear Katy-----**wonderful!** As the apostle Paul says, a natural branch, grafted back into their own olive tree, after previously being 'broken off'.

No Sharon, I was never previously broken off.

Quote:
-----You also said-----quote: "If memory serves me well, you say you are a wild branch grafted into the Natural! Correct. Saying you were grafted into Israel????? Or grafted into the Covenants given to Israel????

Quote:
-----Yes I did say that Katy, quoting again from the apostle Paul in Romans 11 and also from Ephesians 2 etc.

Sharon, in the OT, when a Gentile like Ruth became part of Israel, they were called proselytes, not Jews.

In your reference concerning Romans 11, Please keep in mind Jesus Christ is the root, not Israel. And the very root of the Promises were rooted in those Given to Abraham and his seed, not as MANY seeds, but one, Christ.

You nor I *become* Jews, and that is not what Romans 11 is about.

Just as Paul said to Peter in Galatia, when Peter was being a hypocrite and sitting with the Jews for fear of them and the church still being Jewish, for use of a better word I cannot find. (uppity) Paul rebukes him openly and says, are Gentiles now the sinners of Jews?

The Church is neither Jew or Gentile, but a New Creature in Christ.something wholly and completely different.

The Promises made to Abraham are these, In Thee, (thy seed. . .CHRIST) shall all families of the earth be blessed.

We must remember too, Jesus said, "I am the vine, and you are the branches and my Father is the Husbandman". Our life is in Jesus Christ alone, the resurrected Christ. Our life is abiding in Christ, not in Israel or Judaism.

Circumcision means nothing and un-circumcision means nothing but a New Creature, no longer Jew or Gentile. But ONE NEW MAN, in Christ.

You're not a proselyte dear, or a sinner of the Jews. Paul said, I am Crucified to the world and the World is crucified to me.

It would appear that (Mainstream Christianity) has lost its way, believing the Church has replaced Israel, and that all the promises, including those given exclusively to Israel in OT, and the future Kingdom belong as well to us. Although we are partakers of those promises given to Abraham, but those given to Israel were earthly promises for earthly blessings. So many who teach the prosperity Gospel use these to justify their teaching. Our blessings are in Heaven, not here on earth.

The Spirit of Christ, is the outward manifestation of the *suffering Church* here on earth, not the prosperity church. As we see in Esau, many are selling their birthright for momentary gratification of earthly blessings, avoiding the fellowship of His sufferings NOW, hoping to make up for it during the tribulation period and suffer then, hoping to endure to the end securing their salvation if they so endure, but now are indulged in prosperity. No can do. If these same people died today, and never see the tribulation period, that has never been or will ever be such like it again, what will they have to show

for it? We NOW bear in our bodies the Marks of the Lord Jesus, "I am Crucified with Christ, Crucified to the World and the World Crucified to us even as we speak. The Israel of God (Galatians) is the believing remnant of Jews, according to the election of Grace (Calvary), whose home is in Heaven, were NEVER broken off. Romans 11:5-7.

With Love in Christ Jesus
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/11 13:55

Katy-----I agree with you "You nor I *become* Jews, and that is not what Romans 11 is about."

We cannot become Jews, and are not required to at all.....a Jew is someone from the tribe of Judah (as Yeshua was).

I agree with you, I am not a proselyte to Judaism. That would mean denying my Messiah, and coming under a set of rabbinic rules and laws that have been added to God's perfect law, against the injunction to not 'add to or take away from it'.

The problem is most do not want to be grafted into the richness of the olive tree....as Paul says..."to them (Israelites, belonging the sonship, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises, to them belong the patriarchs, and according to the flesh, is the Messiah"..

----instead they have started their own new tree, devoid of the holy root..."aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, strangers to the covenants of promise"...(Paul again, in Ephesians)

Many would claim all the promises in scriptures that were given to the Israelites, and never once consider the *if* factor..if you obey etc. They basically pick and choose which aspects of God's teachings they feel will fit into the new tree, and reject all else.

Messiah himself said he came only for the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Sorry for thinking you had been a natural branch that had been grafted back into the olive tree as Paul speaks about. Paul does say 'some were broke off', which of course means 'not all'.

Sharon

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 14:12

Quote:
-----Many would claim all the promises in scriptures that were given to the Israelites, and never once consider the *if* factor...if you obey etc.

Sharon, that is what is so wonderful about the New Covenant....I WILL put my Spirit in you and cause you to walk in my statutes.

He who has begun a good work in you WILL continue it until the day of Jesus Christ.

It is God who works in you to will and to do of His good pleasure.

I will put my fear in you, that you will not depart from me.

Out with the Old and into the New. Our life behind/through the veil, Crucified with Christ and raised a New Creation. That Spirit of the Life of Christ that set us free from the Law of Sin and death.

Our wonderful life under Grace, where we have the anointing of the Holy Spirit, that we DO abide in Him.

I've heard it said that only 5% of professing Christians really know and understand their position "In Christ", and the other 95% are still struggling by trying to keep the *IF* factor.

Let's pray more will find this incredible life of Christ in you, who took care of the *IF* factor through the New Covenant, as our *Surety* in making sure the *if's* are all given to Christ to the Glory of God.

Romans 6
KNOW,
RECKON,
YIELD.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS, Yes, after the fullness of the Gentiles come in, then those who were blinded/broken off, will be grafted in again.

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2007/11/11 14:27

Katy, I agree with your statement!-----quote: "Sharon, that is what is so wonderful about the New Covenant....I WILL put my Spirit in you and cause you to walk in my statutes"

When we have His Spirit, he causes us to walk in His statutes and we do so out of a heart of joy, loving every minute of it!

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/11 16:20

Katy-did said

Quote:

-----In your reference concerning Romans 11, Please keep in mind Jesus Christ is the root, not Israel.

Sister, you made my day.

Your comments on Sion are also interesting. I will bear them in mind while reading.

Remember when Jesus said one of the disciples was to betray Him, and instead of looking round at each other, they all asked Him which of them it was to be? The more I consider that He had come from glory

John 17:24

... that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

the more 'from everlasting to everlasting' is being impressed on me. Jesus must have had (quite apart from all that He did), an other-world-likeness about Him. And yet He was so ordinary looking, that the Pharisees had to get someone to identify Him to them.

Thank you for your exposition about the New Covenant.

Re:, on: 2007/11/11 17:02

Hi Dorcas,

When the Lord showed me SION, I was so so excited. I always get so excited to see these things.

You know too, Jesus said to the Pharisees who thought because they were Abraham's seed and heirs to the Covenants of Promise, that before Abraham was *I AM*, clearly stating HE is/was God from before the foundation of the world. That's what really made them mad, because he was saying He was God.

They had a head knowledge of the Covenants of Promise and yet still missed the mark because they rejected the Deity of Christ who was with the Father before the foundation of the world.

They put their faith in Covenants, not in Christ!

There is a wide gap between religion and relationship. Religion wants to KEEP a Covenant. Relationship, however is Christ keeping us, THROUGH His Covenant Promises.

Thank you so much for your comment here, because it really drove home how important that one point is. Not all Israel is Israel, but in Isaac will thy seed be called....referring to Christ, from before the foundation of the World.

God Bless you Dorcas!!!

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/12 2:20

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:
-----Why would we want to consider these when we have Jesus Christ unveiled. These have no life in them only a picture pointing to the Life in Christ.

"Shadrach; to Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abed-nego' had life because of an intercessor whom Scripture describes as...

Dan. 3:25 "Look!" he answered, "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

If you believe like a Jehova Witness, then this is Jesus when He was an angel like Michael.

But Scripture clearly says that Jesus was not an angel...

Heb. 1:5 For to which of the angels did He ever say:

"You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You"? And again:
"I will be to Him a Father,
And He shall be to Me a Son"?

"For to which of the angels (did He ever say)....

If you believe like a dispensationalist, you will reject the work of Jesus in the OT. And therefore reject the doctrine of the Trinity.

Heb 1:

7 And of the angels He says:

“Who makes His angels spirits
And His ministers a flame of fire.”

8 But to the Son He says:

“Your throne, O God, is forever and ever;
A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.

9 You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness;
Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You
With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.”

10 And:

“You, LORD, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the work of Your hands.

Jesus, the Son of God is the Lord, the Holy One of Israel. Just because one does not have the NT and greater revelation of who the Holy One is, this does not hinder the hand of God in the way the Potter's hands formed the clay in the OT. No one has seen the Father except the Son. And the Son has revealed the Father to all men in all generations.

Heb. 4:6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, “Today,” after such a long time, as it has been said:

“Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts.”

The word of God has always had the power to save....

To know doctrines is one thing but to know His ways is salvation...

Psa. 119:9 How can a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed according to Your word.

Psa. 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies,
As much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate on Your precepts,
And contemplate Your ways.

Psa. 119:26 I have declared my ways, and You answered me;
Teach me Your statutes.

27 Make me understand the way of Your precepts;
So shall I meditate on Your wonderful works.

Psa. 119:29 Remove from me the way of lying,
And grant me Your law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth;
Your judgments I have laid before me.

Psa. 119:33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes,
And I shall keep it to the end.

Psa. 119:37 Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless things,
And revive me in Your way.

Psa. 119:59 I thought about my ways,
And turned my feet to Your testimonies.

Psa. 119:101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way,

That I may keep Your word.

Psa. 119:104 Through Your precepts I get understanding;
Therefore I hate every false way.

Psa. 119:128 Therefore all Your precepts concerning all things
I consider to be right;
I hate every false way.

Psa. 119:168 I keep Your precepts and Your testimonies,
For all my ways are before You.

God has always required of man that man turn from his way and seek the Lord's way. God has always required of man to love Him with all of his heart, strength and mind. John writes that the purpose of God work in us...

1John 2:5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

If you read "His word" found in Psalm 119, you see that God has perfected the Psalmist love for Him.

Search the Scriptures in Psalm 119 and see if it is true...

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/12 2:36

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----God has dealt with men through out the centuries through "Covenants".

Sis, you always refer to the law given to Moses on Mount Sinai...yet we know that there was also another covenant in place that preceded the "covenant given on Mount Sinai"

Genesis 16: 7 And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants after you.

Like the covenant that God swore to His Son,

Heb. 7:21 (for they have become priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him who said to Him:

“The LORD has sworn

And will not relent,

“You are a priest forever

According to the order of Melchizedek” (Heb. 7:17),

God made a covenant with Abraham and in each generation after him that God would be God to them, and they would be His people...

Do you say that this covenant has no effect in each generation? Does not Scripture declare that God by grace has established a remnant in all generations?

In Christ

Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/12 2:42

Sister Katy,

Have you considered how God established this prophesy during the life of King Ahaz?

Is. 7:13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David! Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel. 15 Curds and honey He shall eat, that He may know to refuse the evil and choose the good. 16 For before the Child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that you dread will be forsaken by both her kings. 17 The LORD will bring the king of Assyria upon you and your people and your father's house—days that have not come since the day that Ephraim departed from Judah."

Who is this Child..."For before the Child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good..."

How does Scripture reveal the Child to King Ahaz?

In Christ

Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/12 6:25

Quote:
-----Sis, you always refer to the law given to Moses on Mount Sinai...yet we know that there was also another covenant in place that preceded the "covenant given on Mount Sinai"

Jeff, actually there are 8 Covenants. Several I've discussed, but not all here.

I believe I did say the "Everlasting Covenant" was first revealed in Genesis 3:15 and will be completely fulfilled at the end of the age when Jesus takes the Throne of David, reigns and rules, until he has put all things under Him, (1st Corinthians 15) also states as well.

Maybe you missed that posting.

Hebrews 13:20&21 let us know that Covenant is well on its way, overthrowing Mt. Sinai, as well as the NEW Covenant overthrowing Mt. Sinai (2 Corinthians 3).

Hopefully I have been focusing on these two Covenants in Contrast to the one given to Moses. (Hebrews 12 and 2 Corinthians 3).

Quote:
-----God made a covenant with Abraham and in each generation after him that God would be God to them, and they would be His people...

Was that not covered in the post referring to Romans 9-11, discussing with Wildbranch?

This same covenant is also seen in Galatians....that the Blessings of Abraham would come on the Gentiles, that they would receive the promise of the Spirit....the Spirit of the Life of Christ that set us free from the law of sin and death.(I am Crucified with Christ)..The life that we live by the faith of Christ is, not only includes the Everlasting Covenant, but the New Covenant as well. We are now above and FREE.

Quote:

-----Do you say that this covenant has no effect in each generation? Does not Scripture declare that God by grace has established a remnant in all generations?

I believe I also established this with Wildbranch in referencing Romans 11:5-7. Is there any other remnant you may be referring to?

I believe I said Abraham, or the covenant made to Abraham is the root in Romans 11, but deeper than this Jesus Christ is the root of the Covenant with Abraham. In Isaac will thy seed be called, not seeds as in many but seed as ****ONE****, and that seed is Christ.

This is fully explained in Galatians, all chapters in fact go greatly into detail.

I'm sorry Jeff, could you be more specific what your question is?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/12 7:13

Hi Jeff

Quote:

-----To Katy-did
Sis, you always refer to the law given to Moses on Mount Sinai..

You might have to read a whole screen page, as Katy wrote screeds yesterday and very much did not focus on the Mosaic Covenant, explaining the centrality of Jesus Christ in our faith, and that He is one of the Persons of the trinity, the Godhead.

One of the things which has been coming through to me from this discussion, is that the Word was revealed in solid ways, and the Holy Spirit spoke through holy men of old (2 Pet 1:21).

For me, in that context, 'holy' has something to do with being set apart unto God, as the vessels in the temple were separated only for their purpose. It is not directly to do with a permanent indwelling of the Holy Spirit as we may have since Pentecost (possible because of a new heart and spirit).

So, the Rock that followed them which gushed out water, is revealed again in Jesus Christ when He cried out as John records:

John 7

37 On the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.

38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."

39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Remember also, that 'angel' means messenger, and in Revelation, 'the angel of the church' could be an elder to whom God had spoken\was speaking.

The distinction in Hebrews, is to clarify that the 'Angel' (capital A in English) of the Old Testament, who some believe is the pre-incarnate Christ, if it was Him, was not 'a flame of fire' when He was revealed as the Word made Flesh.

The writer of Hebrews is seeking to establish Christ as God's Son by whom He has spoken in these last days. Yes He was\is the Prophet by whom we also speak His word today through gifts of the Holy Spirit, but He was also an Apostle ('sent one' or 'messenger') and our High Priest after a different order than Levi.

The fact is, God is always moving us over onto His ground and reasoning. The very fact that Jesus' human descent is established through His mother, not His true Father, is another example of it.

I find a great deal of confusion in referring to Christ in the Old Testament, because He was very specifically sent at the end of that era. He was a Man, about whom there had been so much prophesy, as RobertW pointed out in another thread recently, it was disingenuous of the Pharisees to pretend they didn't know He was the Messiah.

It is only as we look back, we can refer to 'Christ' in the Old Testament, but really it wasn't 'the Messiah' the man. It was the pre-incarnate Word. This makes far more sense of all Old Testament reading, knowing that Moses had said 'the word is nigh thee', and Paul over a thousand years later adds 'even in thy mouth'.

I do believe there is a subtle difference between the way Noah, Abram, Moses, Joshua and Samuel had to internalise God's word to them on behalf of mankind, and what a simple prophet who was not leading the whole of mankind (if you like, politically under God) was given to communicate from Him to the people, while they were under another kind of rule (such as a king, or captivity). God has always provided His word, whether directly to the man in charge, or, through a prophet to the man in charge.

What happened over a number of days, as Abraham journeyed with Isaac to Mount Moriah, and so nearly killed him, but at the last minute was prevented by God 'providing Himself a sacrifice', is all the more poignant for knowing that the temple was built on Mount Moriah, long after the practice of slaughtering sheep on behalf of the nation had been established.

This picture language which we see in history, was a more than a week out of their lives in real time, and they weren't putting on a play.

Nevertheless, that was only a shadow of God becoming a lamb led to the slaughter, when Jesus was crucified. He lived that out in real time also. We cannot escape the real-time element of God's revelation to mankind. Now, we are living in the 'now is the day of salvation' and we must live as the 'saved by faith', and internalise the life of Jesus Christ as honest ly as we can, becoming that pronouncement of the new and living way to our generations.

I know I've rambled, but it's my best attempt at communicating those thoughts.

Re:, on: 2007/11/12 9:19

Quote:

----- know I've rambled, but it's my best attempt at communicating those thoughts.

Dorcas, and is excellent.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

:-D

Re:, on: 2007/11/12 9:32

Jeff,

I just found something you may enjoy reading. What a find, and is sponsored by Sermon Index.

A.W. Pink on the Everlasting Covenant.

No scripture is of private interpretation, and if truth is truth, this truth is made known to His Saints.

Hope you find the answers you are looking for.

<http://www.praise.com/classics/article.php?id=551>

Love in Christ

Katy-Did

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 0:46

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----I believe I did say the "Everlasting Covenant" was first revealed in Genesis 3:15 and will be completely fulfilled at the end of the age when Jesus takes the Throne of David, reigns and rules, until he has put all things under Him, (1st Corinthians 15)also states as well.

Well said, this is the first covenant isn't it? You mentioned that this covenant "will be completely fulfilled at the end."

When did it begin, when were the effects of this covenant experienced by man?

Quote:
-----I believe I said Abraham, or the covenant made to Abraham is the root in Romans 11, but deeper than this Jesus Christ is the root of the Covenant with Abraham. In Isaac will thy seed be called, not seeds as in many but seed as ****ONE****, and that seed is Christ.

Rom. 11:16 For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,

Please notice that the wild olive was grafted in among them, that is, the "holy branches." Please notice that there were other branches broken off which made room for the wild olive branch.

Each "holy branch" represents a generation that has been sustained by

For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

The word of God is without question. If the branches are holy it is because they received the nourishment from that which is holy.

What do you think about all the branches that represent the remnant throughout the generations?

Your brother in Christ

Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 1:37

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----John 7
37 On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.
38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."
39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Phil. 2:5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, 7 but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. 8 And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

Here we see that Jesus "being in the form of God" "made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant."

Our dispensational theology bent, often neglects the first part of Paul's explanation of Jesus...

If He was as Paul says, "being in the form of God" prior to His taking on a fleshly body, what did He do in the 4000 years that preceded this moment in earthly history?

Jesus also prayed to the Father looking back to the time before the incarnation....

John 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

Jesus also said this...

Matt. 23:37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing!

How often I wanted to gather your children speaks to more than one generation....many prophets were killed in many different generations.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 1:46

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----The writer of Hebrews is seeking to establish Christ as God's Son by whom He has spoken in these last days. Yes He was/is the Prophet by whom we also speak His word today through gifts of the Holy Spirit, but He was also an Apostle ('sent one' or 'messenger') and our High Priest after a different order than Levi.

God sent His Son to speak to a generation that lived 2000 years ago. And like you said, now the Holy Spirit speaks to us. Prior to Christ coming as man, how did God speak to men?

Who else in Scripture is able to perform the priestly duties according to the order of Melchizedek?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 2:02

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----Nevertheless, that was only a shadow of God becoming a lamb led to the slaughter, when Jesus was crucified. He lived that out in real time also. We cannot escape the real-time element of God's revelation to mankind. Now, we are living in the 'now is the day of salvation' and we must live as the 'saved by faith', and internalise the life of Jesus Christ as honestly as we can, becoming that pronouncement of the new and living way to our generations.

I know I've rambled, but it's my best attempt at communicating those thoughts.

We often speak about shadows in the OT. God's word often relates to us in a way in which we might observe precepts based on our physical senses. We know that if there exists a shadow, there must be something that creates that shadow.

Likewise if the "shadow" exists in the OT, one might think that there is something that "exists" that creates that shadow.

We also know that prophesy often manifests itself in multiply generations. What we see now is only a "shadow" that future generations will one day see; existed in our generation. They will say in the midst of the 1000 year reign of Christ that we only saw in part, dimly....

Then again, there is the final episode....where we will no longer suffer from shadows but we will see Him as He truly is. Jerusalem will be forever more...with the Father as the light and the Son as the lamp....

Rambling is a good thing....

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 2:26

Sister Katy referred to Pink's article....in it Pink writes

Quote:
-----Unto Abraham God gave a remarkable pledge of the fulfillment of His covenant promises in the striking victory which He granted him over the federated forces of Chedorlaomer. This was more than a hint of the victory of Christ and His seed over the world: carefully compare Isaiah 41:2,3,10,15. Genesis 14:19, 20 supplies proof of what we have just said, for upon returning from his memorable victory, Abraham was met by Melchizedek (type of Christ) and was blessed by him. A further revelation of the contents of the covenant of grace was granted unto Abraham in Genesis 15, where in the vision of the smoking furnace which passed through the midst of the sacrifice, an adumbration was made of the sufferings of Christ. In the miraculous birth of Isaac, intimation was given of the supernatural birth of Christ, the promised Seed. In the deliverance of Isaac from the altar, representation was made of the resurrection of Christ (Heb 11:19).

Pink refers to Melchizedek as "a type of Christ." If Melchizedek was not the preincarnate Christ, If one believes that Melchizedek was only a man, then one must conclude that Melchizedek was conformed into the image of His Son by the power of the Holy Spirit. This is the only way for man to resemble the Seed.

I believe that the Priestly order of Melchizedek could only be performed by the Holy One in Scriptures.

Quote:
-----Thus we may see how fully the covenant of grace was revealed and confirmed unto Abraham the father of all them that believe, by which he and his descendants obtained a clearer sight and understanding of the great Redeemer and the things which were to be accomplished by Him.

m. "And therefore did Christ take notice of this when He said, Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and was glad" (John 8:56). These last words clearly intimate that Abraham had a definite spiritual apprehension of those things. Under the Sinaitic covenant a yet fuller revelation was made by God to His people of the contents of the everlasting covenant: the tabernacle, and all its holy vessels; the high priest, his vestments, and service; and the whole system of sacrifices and ablutions, setting before them its blessed realities in typical forms, they being patterns of heavenly things.

I believe Pink has missed the point taught in Scripture...concerning the covenant made to Abraham and to each generation that followed...we find this in the book of Ezekiel.

Ezek. 20:5 "Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "On the day when I chose Israel and raised My hand in an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, I raised My hand in an oath to them, saying, 'I am the LORD your God.'"

Here we are told that God made an oath to a generation who were "descendants of the house of Jacob" ... "in the land of Egypt."

The Lord says to this generation, "I am the Lord your God."

Then the Lord spoke this to that generation....

6 On that day I raised My hand in an oath to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, "flowing with milk and honey," the glory of all lands.

Then the Lord spoke this to that generation....

7 Then I said to them, "Each of you, throw away the abominations which are before his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the LORD your God."

This is taking place in the nation of Egypt, where Jacob had moved to some 400 years before...God exhorts them to follow Him and not the idols of Egypt....

(Genesis 15:

13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years. 14 And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions. 15 Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. 16 But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.")

Now we find in the sequence of events....after God has revealed Himself to this generation....and commanded them to turn towards Him...

8 But they rebelled against Me and would not obey Me. They did not all cast away the abominations which were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said, "I will pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt."

In this section of Scripture we find that God "was against them in the midst of the land of Egypt."

Then we hear again in the sequence of events that unfold...

9 But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they were, in whose sight I had made Myself known to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt.

So now God relents for His name's sake, and for what purpose? So that HIS name "should not be profaned before the Gentiles.

Now we hear again in the sequence of events...

Ezek. 20:10 "Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, "which, if a man does, he shall live by them." 12 Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, "which, if a man does, he shall live by them"; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them.

In this section of Scripture we find that God now after this generation's first rebellion, gives them the Law given to Moses on Mount Sinai...

Now we know that this covenant purpose was to teach this generation and all others what God considers sin. The effect of this covenant is condemnation.

11 And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, "which, if a man does, he shall live by them."

And yet again after more rebellion we find this same effect...

Ezek. 20:25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; 26 and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD."

If the Lord gives one over to the effects of the Law given on Mount Sinai, there is no hope of salvation...

What is most important to understand in all of this is that when God speaks His promise to a man to be God to him, what does this mean for the man...Abraham is given to us as the Lord's testimony of the power of the promise.

Scripture builds itself in a straight line, it is man's doctrines which chop it up...

When Pink says that the covenant given on Mount Sinai brought more clarity to what existed before, I say it is the opposite. Because of unbelief that generation did not enter His rest. God was willing as we see in the above Scripture to give them much more than what they wanted....

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/13 3:06

Sister Katy...

Have you searched the Scriptures of how the prophesy given to King Ahaz by God came true during his life?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/13 9:22

Quote:
-----Pink refers to Melchizedec as "a type of Christ." If Melchizedec was not the preincarnate Christ, If one believes that Melchizedec was only a man, then one must conclude that Melchizedec was conformed into the image of His Son by the power of the Holy Spirit. This is the only way for a man to resemble the Seed.

Melchizedek was not the same person as Jesus. This comes from a misunderstanding of Hebrews 7.

Melchizedek is first mentioned in Genesis 14. Abram (later called Abraham), returning from the rescue of his nephew Lot, encountered this ancient dignitary who was king of Salem **early Jerusalem. Psa. 76:2**.

The writer of Hebrews uses this incident (together with a prophecy from Psalm 110), to demonstrate the superiority of the priesthood of Christ to that of the Levitical system (Heb. 7:4-10). Beyond that, there were some similarities between Melchizedek and Christ, so that it may be said that the former was a *type* (a picture or symbolic preview) of Jesus. That does not mean, that they were the same person.

Christ was said to be a priest *after the order of* Melchizedek (Heb. 5:6,10; 6:20; 7:11). *kata*, means *in accordance with*.

Just as Melchizedek was both a king and priest simultaneously, so Christ is as well (Zech. 6:12-13; Heb. 1:3).

Melchizedek was "without father, without mother" (Heb. 7:3a). The meaning is this: his divine role was not handed down from his parents. So, neither was Jesus' priesthood determined by a physical lineage, as in the case of the Aaronic priests Ex. 28:1; Num. 3:10. The Priesthood was from the Line of Levi, The Aaron Priesthood was not by oath but was passed down within that tribe(ONLY). Also there was a change in the Priesthood, not after the line of Levites, but after the line of Judah, of which NO mention of Priesthood was ever mentioned. This is all explained in those verses. Including the fact that they did not take an OATH. Yet, our Lord, from the foundation of the World, entered into an Everlasting Covenant, was by an OATH, also clearly stated in Hebrews.

Jeff, this Priesthood came into affect After Jesus Christ Died upon the Cross, and HIS Shed Blood sealed that OATH. Where do you see such with Melchizedek? And if you say he did, what was the need or purpose of Jesus Christ???

Do you understand the purpose of those sacrifices done by the priests and the sprinkling of BLOOD? Re-Read Hebrews 10 to give you a deeper insight.

Jeff, this is what is so important, Jesus, took on the seed of Abraham, for this reason, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Through the line of JUDAH,(the seed of David)..to Mary came our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Melchizedek did not. If this were so, His name would be called Melchizedek.

Why was it necessary to set up a Levitical Priesthood if Melchizedek were in fact Jesus Christ Eternal to begin with. Things would have gone on exactly that way from the beginning.

Everything in the Tabernacle, the Mercy Seat, the Candle Sticks etc,etc, etc, were also a type of Christ and picture of Jesus Christ.

That Melchizedek was not the same person as Jesus is evident in that he is said to be "like unto" the Son of God *Heb. 7:3*.

A distinction between Christ and Melchizedek is seen in Psalm 110, where the Lord addresses David's *Lord* Jesus in the second person, while the reference to Melchizedek is in the third person, verse 4.

***See Matthew 22:42-44 for Jesus reference of this Psalm to himself.

There are many *Types of Christ* in the OT. Joseph, Joshua, Moses, for starters.

Maybe another thread for that. The main theme here is in *THIS* Type of Christ as Priesthood.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/11/13 16:46

Quote:
-----God sent His Son to speak to a generation that lived 2000 years ago. And like you said, now the Holy Spirit speaks to us. Prior to Christ coming as man, how did God speak to men?

Actually this is what the Scriptures say:

Hebrews 1

1God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

Peter also testifying here in 1st Peter says:

1 Peter 1

1Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again into a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you a

t the revelation of Jesus Christ;

Love inChrist
Katy-Did

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/13 18:16

Jeff wrote

Quote:

-----Likewise if the "shadow" exists in the OT, one might think that there is something that "exists" that creates that shadow.

Indeed, but it is from *before time*.

In your next post to Katy, you said...

Quote:

-----Ezek. 20:25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; 26 and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD." "

If the Lord gives one over to the effects of the Law given on Mount Sinai, there is no hope of salvation...

Jeff, surely there was no hope of salvation for idolaters, because there was no forgiveness, only the vengeance permitted under the Law, as a clear statement of God's inability to tolerate sin?

For those who kept the Law faithfully, there were sacrifices sufficient for God's satisfaction, against sin, but He always intended to destroy the sinful nature. It is almost as if He was waiting for it to reach a certain level of maturity, before dealing with it conclusively in Jesus Christ.

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/13 18:29

Katy-did said

Quote:

-----Melchizedek was "without father, without mother" (Heb. 7:3a). The meaning is this: his divine role was not handed down from his parents. So, neither was Jesus' priesthood determined by a physical lineage...

Yet, our Lord, from the foundation of the World, entered into an Everlasting Covenant, was by an OATH, also clearly stated in Hebrews...

this Priesthood came into effect After Jesus Christ Died upon the Cross, and HIS Shed Blood sealed that OATH...

Thank you for this explanation. I knew bits of it, but particularly how the oath fits in was a mystery, and also, that Christ did not become our High Priest until *after* He had become our sacrifice. It seems obvious now, but I'd always wondered how that worked!

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/14 1:00

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----Actually this is what the Scriptures say:

Then you quoted Hebrew and 1 Peter...

Are you referring to "...the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify..."

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/14 1:09

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----Jeff, surely there was no hope of salvation for idolaters, because there was no forgiveness, only the vengeance permitted under the Law, as a clear statement of God's inability to tolerate sin?

I was referring to Romans 1 and Proverbs 1 when Scripture teaches that God gives men over because they continually deny God.

Proverbs 1:

24 Because I have called and you refused,
I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded,
25 Because you disdained all my counsel,
And would have none of my rebuke,
26 I also will laugh at your calamity;
I will mock when your terror comes,
27 When your terror comes like a storm,
And your destruction comes like a whirlwind,
When distress and anguish come upon you.
28 "Then they will call on me, but I will not answer;
They will seek me diligently, but they will not find me.

Romans 1

22 Professing to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.

Rom. 1:24 Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves,

We are given this testimony...

24 Because I have called and you refused,
I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded,
25 Because you disdained all my counsel,
And would have none of my rebuke,

What do these words imply...is it actually a visible hand that God extends to men? When Scripture testifies that God "called" and God "counsels" by what means does He accomplish this work?

What does it mean for those whom He gives over?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/14 1:19

Sister Katy...

Do you believe that Melchizedek was sent by God to minister to Abraham?

Quote:
-----Why was it necessary to set up a Levitical Priesthood if Melchizedek were in fact Jesus Christ Eternal to begin with. Things would have gone on exactly that way from the beginning.

As the Scriptures point out in Ezekiel that the nation of Israel did not obey God. He offered them rest but because of unbelief they did not enter in. After God repented and still brought them out into the wilderness, then He gave them a covenant which taught them by the things which are seen.

Why does God send His high priest Melchizedek to Abraham?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/14 1:20

Sister Katy...

Have you considered either the prophesy given to King Ahaz or now the Scripture that I wrote about in Ezekiel?

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/14 2:22

Hebrews 6:

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace," 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

This Melchizedek was both king and priest. The Scriptures describe the quality of this king by the name given to him....king of righteousness, and king of peace. This king, this priest who met Abraham was "made like the Son of God." And this king that met Abraham "remains a priest continually....

In Scripture we find that God places great emphasis on His name.

ie...

Ezekiel 20

9 But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they were, in whose sight I had made Myself known to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt.

14 But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.

Ezek. 20:39 "As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord GOD: "Go, serve every one of you his idols—and hereafter—if you will not obey Me; but profane My holy name no more with your gifts and your idols.

44 Then you shall know that I am the LORD, when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel," says the Lord GOD.

So then when we are given a name that describes a priesthood that is represented as both the king of righteousness and the king of peace...a priest who is "made like the Son of God" and finally a priesthood "that never ends" what might we conclude about this priest who was sent by God to Abraham?

In Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/14 8:06

Quote:

-----Are you referring to "...the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify..."

Jeff, it is referring to when the Spirit of Christ would be "in them".

Why would they prophecy of something >>>>looking for a time, if that time all ready existed. Read all the verses, I believe include that of Jesus Christ and his resurrection. and that the promise of the Spirit of Christ, who sets you free from the Law of Sin and Death that is **now** *in us*, only came after the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Jesus own words, in the Gospels, says HE will send the Spirit, after he goes to the Father.

Unless this is understood, nothing will make much sense to you.

The Spirit of Christ is the Spirit that identifies us with Jesus Christ in Death and resurrection Life. This is all that Paul is talking about in Galatians.....Concerning our Life under Grace, "I am Crucified with Christ". Galatians 2, he goes on to explain in Chapters 3, 4 and 5 what this Spirit is. as does Romans 6-8.

The Spirit of GRACE, also again in Hebrews 10.

Those under Law were warned that staying under LAW insulted the Spirit of Grace, The Blood of the Covenant, and trampled the Son of God underfoot. All three are witnesses of truth and a Trinity within itself. All truth have these witnesses of truth. Two or Three witnesses.

If they possessed this in the OT, why such warnings!!!

1st John testifies to this trinity of truth,

The Spirit, the Blood and the Water are ONE.

Keep your eyes on Jesus Christ.

Quote:

-----This Melchizedek was both king and priest

Where in Scripture does Melchizedek have any such witnesses? The Spirit, the Blood and the Water?

The Spirit of Christ
The Blood of Christ

The WORD(Water) of God, who became flesh and dwelt among us. Where are such things said of him....Melchizedek..
? No-Where! A **type** is a **type**, not the actual. Types are in Scripture to help us understand more fully **Doctrine!!!**

PS: Sorry, the upper case was not intended for shouting, but emphasis!! (Old habits are hard to break)

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS, Jeff, I will show you through Moses, Joseph, Joshua what is meant by a *type of Christ* and how it applies to our learning doctrine when I have time.

:-)
PS: Added

Jeff, I found something that will help you in your studies. *Types and Shadows*.

Hope you are blessed by this study!

<http://www.e-grace.net/webgrace/types.html>

Re:, on: 2007/11/14 14:00

Jeff, You asked:

Quote:
-----Have you considered either the prophesy given to King Ahaz or now the Scripture that I wrote about in Ezekiel?

Is this what you are referring to?

Isaiah 7:13-15

13And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

Matthew 1:22-24

22Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Answered by Got Questions.org
Why wasn't Jesus named Immanuel?

Question: "Why wasn't Jesus named Immanuel?"

Answer: In the prophecy of the virgin birth, Isaiah 7:14, the prophet Isaiah declared, "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call Him Immanuel." This prophecy refers to the birth of Jesus in Matthew 1:22-23, "All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had said through the prophet: 'The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel' which means, 'God with us.'" This does not mean, however, that the Messiah's name would actually be Immanuel.

There are many names given to Jesus using the phrase "He shall be called," both in the Old and New Testaments. This was a common way of saying that people would refer to Him in these various ways. Isaiah prophesied of the Messiah, "His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9:6). None of these titles was Jesus' actual name, but these were descriptions people would use to refer to Him forever. Luke tells us Jesus "shall be called the Son of the Highest" (Luke 1:32) and "son of God" (1:35) and "the prophet of the Highest" (1:76), but none of these was His name.

In two different places, the prophet Jeremiah says in referring to the coming Messiah, "And this is His name by which He shall be called, JEHOVAH, OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS" (Jeremiah 23:5-6; 33:15-16). Now we know that God, the Father, is named Jehovah. Jesus was never actually called Jehovah as though it was His name, but His role was that of bringing the righteousness of Jehovah to those who would believe in Him, exchanging that righteousness for our sin (2 Corinthians 5:21). Therefore, this is one of the many titles or "names" which belong to Him.

In the same way, to say that Jesus would be called "Immanuel" means Jesus is God and that He dwelt among us in His incarnation and that He is always with us. Jesus was God in the flesh. Jesus was God making His dwelling among us (John 1:1,14). No, Jesus' name was not Immanuel, but Jesus was the meaning of Immanuel, "God with us." Immanuel is one of the many titles for Jesus, a description of who He is.

I would say I'm in 100 % agreement with this.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/14 15:26

Jeff Wrote:

Quote,

"So then when we are given a name that describes a priesthood that is represented as both the king of righteousness and the king of peace...a priest who is "made like the Son of God" and finally a priesthood "that never ends" what might we conclude about this priest who was sent by God to Abraham?"

This Melchizedek "made like", was a created man not a birthed only begotten Son of God. He is a type of the priesthood Christ would enter forever for His people His Body of Christ the Church, not a type of the Messiah. Whom God has sent to you. Melchizedek was not born of a virgin, by the Holy Spirit, or say he was the Son of God incarnate, hang on a Cross, die be buried rise on the third day, taken up into heaven, come back and be birthed in the son's and daughter's of God.

By Albert Barnes, The account of Melchisedek, which is very brief, occurs in Ge 14:18-20. The name occurs in the Bible only in Ge 14:1-24, Ps 110:4, and in this epistle. Nothing else is certainly known of him. Grotius supposes that he is the same man who, in the history of Sanchoniathon, is called suduk--Sydyc. It has indeed been made a question by some whether such a person ever actually existed, and consequently whether this be a proper name. But the account in Genesis is as simple an historical record as any other in the Bible. In that account there is no difficulty whatever. It is said simply, that when Abraham was returning from a successful military expedition, this man, who, it seems, was well known, and who was respected as a priest of God, came out to express his approbation of what he had done, and to refresh him with bread and wine. As a tribute of gratitude to him, and as a thank-offering to God, Abraham gave him a tenth part of the spoils which he had taken. Such an occurrence was by no means improbable, nor would it have been attended with any sp

pecial difficulty if it had not been for the use which the apostle makes of it in this epistle. Yet on no subject has there been a greater variety of opinion than in regard to this man. The bare recital of the opinions which have been entertained of him would fill a volume. But in a case which seems to be plain, from the Scripture narrative, it is not necessary even to enumerate these opinions. They only serve to show how easy it is for men to mystify a clear statement of history, and how fond they are of finding what is mysterious and marvellous in the plainest narrative of facts. That he was Shem; as the Jews suppose, or that he was the Son of God himself, as many Christian expositors have maintained, there is not the slightest evidence. The latter opinion is false, that is perfectly clear; for if he were the Son of God, with what propriety could the apostle say that he "was made like the Son of God," Heb 7:3; that is, like himself; or that Christ was constituted a priest "after the order of Melchisedec;" that is, that he was a type of himself? The most simple and probable opinion is that given by Josephus, that he was a pious Canaanitish prince; a personage eminently endowed by God, and who acted as the priest of his people. That he combined in himself the offices of priest and king furnished to the apostle a beautiful illustration of the offices sustained by the Redeemer, and was, in this respect, perhaps the only one whose history is recorded in the Old Testament who would furnish such an illustration. That his genealogy was not recorded, while that of every other priest mentioned was so carefully traced and preserved, furnished another striking illustration. In this respect, like the Son of God, he stood alone. He was not in a line of priests; he was preceded by no one in the sacerdotal office, nor was he followed by any. That he was superior to Abraham, and consequently to all who descended from Abraham; that a tribute was rendered to him by the great ancestor of all the fraternity of Jewish priests, was just an illustration which suited the purpose of Paul. His name, therefore, the place where he reigned, his solitariness, his lone conspicuity in all the past, his dignity, and perhaps the air of mystery thrown over him in the brief history in Genesis, furnished a beautiful and striking illustration of the solitary grandeur, and the inapproachable eminence of the priesthood of the Son of God. There is no evidence that Melchisedec was designed to be a type of the Messiah, or that Abraham so understood it. Nothing of this kind is affirmed; and how shall we affirm it when the sacred oracles are silent?

Melchizedek is not Jesus Christ and never could be. He could not be a type of Himself until He became incarnate.

Melchizedek did not and could not bring God's Elect into the Kingdom of His dear Son. That is the Son's reward for His obedience unto death on the Cross.

Melchizedek is only a type of the Priesthood.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/14 17:03

Daniel 3:25 He answered and said , I see men loose no .

"is like" Strong's Hebrew Dictionary
1821. d@mah (Aramaic)
Search for H1821 in KJVSL
hmd d@mah (Aramaic) dem-aw'
(Aramaic) corresponding to 1819; to resemble:--be like.

"the son of God": Strong's Hebrew Dictionary
1247. bar (Aramaic)
Search for H1247 in KJVSL
rb bar (Aramaic) bar
(Aramaic) corresponding to 1121; a son, grandson, etc.:--X old, son.

"is like, to resemble a son of God".

Not Jesus Christ the only begotten Son of God.

Their are many sons that are heavenly.

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 3:32

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----Jeff, it is referring to when the Spirit of Christ would be "in them".

NKJ

11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

KJV

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

ASV

1Pet. 1:11 searching what time or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them.

WEB

1Pet. 1:11 searching for who or what kind of time the Spirit of Christ, which was in them, pointed to, when he predicted the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that would follow them.

YNG

1Pet. 1:11 searching in regard to what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ that was in them was manifesting, testifying beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory after these,

DRBY

1Pet. 1:11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ which in them pointed out, testifying before of the sufferings which to Christ, and the glories after these.

Did you miss what the Scriptures says about the" Spirit of Christ which was in them....."

We all have the same word of God but not the same doctrine...

In Christ
jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 3:34

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----Jesus own words, in the Gospels, says HE will send the Spirit, after he goes to the Father.

Who sent the Spirit before Christ became man and what did the Spirit communicate to man?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 3:46

Sister Katy...

Is. 7:13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David! Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel. 15 Curds and honey He shall eat, that He may know to refuse the evil and choose the good. 16 For before the Child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that you dread will be forsaken by both her kings.

How does God establish this sign to Ahaz...who is this "Child" who eats "curds and honey" who is the sign given to King Ahaz...

One of King Ahaz's sons which he didn't sacrifice to the idol of Baal is known as King Hezekiah...

What does Scripture teach us about this "Child"? And what does Scripture teach about the revival of that generation... even the earth stopped during this revival...

Many revival preachers in this generation teach about the revival of that generation....

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 4:05

Albert Barnes writes...

Quote:
-----Nothing else is certainly known of him. Grotius supposes that he is the same man who, in the history of Sanchoniathon, is called Sydyk--Sydyk. It has indeed been made a question by some whether such a person ever actually existed, and consequently whether this be a proper name.

Who needs Grotius or Sanchoniathon, we have the Scripture and the Holy Spirit....

Quote:
-----The most simple and probable opinion is that given by Josephus, that he was a pious Canaanitish prince; a personage eminently endowed by God, and who acted as the priest of his people. That he combined in himself the offices of priest and king furnished to the apostle a beautiful illustration of the offices sustained by the Redeemer, and was, in this respect, perhaps the only one whose history is recorded in the Old Testament who would furnish such an illustration.

Again Barnes relies on man and not Scripture...

In this Barnes quotes..."That he combined in himself the offices of priest and king..."

We know according to Scripture that no man takes it upon himself to be priest of the Most High God... we know that the king of righteousness is not found in fallen man but in Christ alone....

Quote:
-----That he was superior to Abraham, and consequently to all who descended from Abraham; that a tribute was rendered to him by the great ancestor of all the fraternity of Jewish priests, was just an illustration which suited the purpose of Paul.

Scripture does not state that Paul wrote Hebrews...

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:

-----Melchizedek is only a type of the Priesthood

How is the priesthood of Melchizedek different from the Levitical priesthood?

Your brother in Christ

Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 4:10

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:

-----Their are many sons that are heavenly.

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

Well said, and this is true...

Heb. 7:1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace," 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

But how many according to Scripture hold the office, "priest of the Most High God"?

In Christ

Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/15 4:25

NKJ

Heb. 7:1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace," 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

KJV

Heb. 7:1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

ASV

Heb. 7:1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

Heb. 7:2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is King of peace;

Heb. 7:3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

WEB

Heb. 7:1 ¶ For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

Heb. 7:2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace;

Heb. 7:3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God), remains a priest continually.

YNG

Heb. 7:1 ¶ For this Melchisedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who did meet Abraham turning back from the smiting of the kings, and did bless him,

Heb. 7:2 to whom also a tenth of all did Abraham divide, (first, indeed, being interpreted, 'King of righteousness,' and then also, King of Salem, which is, King of Peace,)

Heb. 7:3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, and being made like to the Son of God, doth remain a priest continually.

DRBY

Heb. 7:1 ¶ For this Melchisedec, King of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from smiting the kings, and blessed him;

Heb. 7:2 to whom Abraham gave also the tenth portion of all; first being interpreted King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is King of peace;

Heb. 7:3 without father, without mother, without genealogy; having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but assimilated to the Son of God, abides a priest continually.

In all of these translations we find that the author of Hebrews describes Melchizedek with these words..."but assimilated to the Son of God," "being made like to the Son of God," "but made like the Son of God," "but made like unto the Son of God,"

Who is the author of Hebrews pointing to when Scripture is translated....Son of God?

In Christ
jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/15 5:36

Jeff asked:

Quote:

-----Who sent the Spirit before Christ became man and what did the Spirit communicate to man?

Jeff, Are you asking a question you don't know the answer to, or are you asking questions simply to use as a method of teaching your beliefs?

I think it has been thoroughly stated many times
that the Prophets of Old testified of the coming Messiah KING and Messiah REDEEMER.

I showed you scripture in Hebrews 1 that makes that very clear and simple.

If the Gospel of John clearly states , that the Spirit had not yet been given, then I will take God at His word that it had not yet been given.

In the OT Hebrews 1 says,

God spoke through the prophets.

How did HE do that...speak through the prophets I mean????

And in these last days HE...GOD, spoke to us through His Son, Jesus Christ.

How did God do that....Speak to us through His Son...I mean?

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/11/15 5:47

Quote:

-----One of King Ahaz's sons which he didn't sacrifice to the idol of Baal is known as King Hezekiah...

Quote:

-----What does Scripture teach us about this "Child"? And what does Scripture teach about the revival of that generation...even the earth stopped during this revival...

You're not suggesting King Hezekiah is Christ?

So then, exactly why wasn't King Hezekiah named Immanuel?

Were *Gentiles* Saved during this revival?

If so, would you show scripture that Gentiles were saved? Did they all become as Ruth, who said to Naomi, Your God is My God, and where you go, I will Go.

Love in Christ
Katy_Did

:-)

PS, Added for Content

Isaiah 7:13 was the first announcement (To the House of DAVID) that the seed (Christ) would be, ****a virgin*** (a sign) out of all the families of Judah, through David's family tree.

As was so, as Mary is of the House of David.

John 7:42

Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was ?

Romans 1:3

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

2 Timothy 2:8

Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Revelation 22:16

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/15 13:25

Quote:

But how many according to Scripture hold the office, "priest of the Most High God"?

Jesus is not a priest of the most high, He is the most high priest Himself "after the order", like the priest of Salem, not of him through him or by him. But High Priest Himself. Only become High Priest after the last sacrifice, Christ on the Cross. We don't pay ties to Him, we pay ties to God the Father. We are to believe that God the Father has birthed in us His only begotten Son, He in us and us in Him.

He is our High Priest not the Father's High Priest, His Father is God also, He needs no High Priest, but provided one for you and I. Is Jesus not on His throne that is in us, as He provided the Temple for the Holy Spirit to dwell in us forever and His Father's abode also. "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/16 4:20

Sister Katy asked:

Quote:
-----eff, Are you asking a question you don't know the answer to, or are you asking questions simply to use as a method of teaching your beliefs?

I ask questions in the hope that one would consider what Scripture actually teaches...

For example....

How did God speak to the prophets?

Another question...

Peter states in Acts 2...

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

In the above Scripture it is clearly stated that the Holy Ghost filled the disciples...

Now listen again to what Peter declares....

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

In the above Scripture Peter declares that the event that has just occurred was prophesied by Joel...

Now, in this prophesy, Scripture states that "God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh..."

Now I ask another question have you ever considered that being filled with the Spirit is the same thing as the events of the OT where the Spirit of God was poured out upon the individual...

And once again, in Scripture we find this...

1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

The Scripture indicates that the Spirit of Christ was in the prophets of the OT....

Now I ask another question....

Do you believe Scripture or have you only learned from the writings of men?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/16 4:42

Sister Katie wrote:

Quote:

-----You're not suggesting King Hezekiah is Christ?

No Hezekiah was not Christ. But I believe that he was conformed into the image of Christ by the Holy Spirit.

There is a precept taught in Scripture...There are two spiritual forces that influence all men. We know that the Holy Spirit gives witness of God to all men. We also know that Satan sows his influence in all men. This is declared in Scripture...
.

Genesis 3:15

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

In this covenant, God declares that there hatred would grow between Satan and the woman....

Now we know that Satan is a spiritual being...so therefore to keep the purity of Scripture intact...what is the nature of the woman...spirit or flesh?

Now the second part of this covenant we see this result...

"and between thy seed and her seed; "

Now who is the seed of Satan according to Scripture?

As a real life example of this precept...we find this in Isaiah 14:

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;
17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house. 19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that hat go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned. 21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities. 22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD. 23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts. 24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

In the above Scripture we find that Isaiah is writing about Lucifer and the king of Babylon... their nature are the same...listen to Daniel...

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; 23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:
24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written. 25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. 27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

What was prophesised in Isaiah came true in Daniel...

So here we have a clear example of a man who takes on the nature of his father Lucifer...

This will also come to pass some time in the future where the anti christ will exalt himself above the heavens and declare like his father Lucifer the same words.

We are also given testimony of this same precept in the life of Cain...there are many examples of men who took on the nature of their father Lucifer.

Do you see this precept here in Scripture?

Enough for now...

Your brother In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/16 4:50

Brother Phillip wrote:

Quote:

----- Only become High Priest after the last sacrifice, Christ on the Cross.

The sacrifice that He made at the end of times covers all time...

Was Christ part of the Trinity in the OT?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/16 14:01

Jeff wrote,

Quote:

""The sacrifice that He made at the end of times covers all time...

Then why did God command Israel to sacrifice animals on the Altar to show that the forgiveness of sin would come through Jesus Christ Crucified. God hated those sacrifices but it was His way of saying out of death comes life. There was only covering of sin in the old testament, there is the complete taking away of sin in the New Testament by Jesus Christ and Him Crucified.

Quote:

""Was Christ part of the Trinity in the OT?""

John 1:2-4 The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Of Course He was part of the Trinity. He was not manifest to anyone in the Old Testament as He is manifest to us after His birth through Mary. They knew Him Not and received Him not. No one knew His Name until Mary was given it. They could not even believe on His Name. They certainly did not know He was the birthed Son of God.

John 1:10-18 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; the only

begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

Now God is manifest in the flesh through Jesus Christ. Moses could only give the Law, a picture of who Christ would be and now is, but even Moses could not become manifest as God and Die and reconcile the world to Himself and to the Father, to those elect that believe.

Why was the Law given if Jesus Christ was already their sacrifice, leading to eternal life, having offered a sacrifice pleasing to God for all time, once and never again needed to be offered and overwhelming and taking away the old priesthood of the old testament priests offering year by year.

If the Cross was in the old testament why did it have to be manifest to start the New Testament?

In Christ: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/16 17:13

Dear Jeff,

I've got two (or three!) posts here, and probably both/all of them are a little less rambling than my usual, because I'm not feeling 100% fit but I do want to reply, because I so don't agree with you :-). I'm so glad we've met, as I trust your big heart to hear me out (again). :-) So... my apologies in advance, if I *sound* brusque. I am trying (very hard) not to.

As it is impossible for us to turn the clock back, to know for sure how the men of the Old Testament thought in themselves, we must rely on scripture's commentary on every single point on which doctrine finally comes to rest. But one thing is certain - *their* 'old man' had not been crucified with Christ - and therefore, they had not been delivered from the power of sin.

In that it is clear sins could not be forgiven under the Old Covenant either, (Heb 10:4) how *could* Hezekiah (or anyone) be conformed to *the image of Christ*, in the same spiritual reality as we are?

No matter what the shadows and types were, they tell us about the pre-incarnate Word *only*, imperfectly revealed through fallen lives. They themselves were not in a position to worship in spirit and truth as we are, presenting ourselves a living sacrifice that we may know.... thereby being conformed to the image of Christ in reality (and not merely by foreshadow).

Young's Literal Translation
Romans 12

1 I call upon you, therefore, brethren, through the compassions of God, to present your bodies a sacrifice--living, sanctified, acceptable to God--your intelligent service;

2 and be not conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, for your proving what *is* the will of God--the good, and acceptable, and perfect.

Romans 8:29

because whom He did foreknow, He also did fore-appoint, conformed to the image of His Son, that he might be first-born among many brethren;

Philipp 3:10

to know him, and the power of his rising again, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his death,

Philipp 3:21

who shall transform the body of our humiliation to its becoming conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working of his power, even to subject to himself the all things.

You said

Quote:

-----But I believe that he was conformed into the image of Christ by the Holy Spirit.

I suppose it's obvious that to my mind, this was an impossibility, held in the light of Christ's work on the cross. While I understand completely that you are seeking to find God revealing Himself in every line of scripture, I believe you are going beyond what is possible (logically) in extrapolating Christianity backwards like this.

If you are *not* saying there is no difference between an OT saint and a NT saint, (as Hebrews 11:39,40) clearly states, then this is *not* clear from your choice of words.

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/16 17:18

You said (Jeff), in answer to Katy's question:

Quote:

-----I ask questions in the hope that one would consider what Scripture actually teaches...

In the above discussion, I believe you are going beyond this. It is necessary to see the great revelation of Christ Himself, the Word made Flesh, and understand it as a greater revelation of God than that had gone before. By pure logic, then, anyone living before Christ, could not have been like Him, and certainly no-one living before Pentecost could have been conformed to His image by the Holy Spirit, as it had not yet been poured out in the measure it was poured at Pentecost. *.. no matter what measure had been poured in the Old Testament, the measure at Pentecost was vastly **greater**.*

Matthew 12:6

But I say unto you, That in this place is one **greater** than the temple.

Matthew 12:41

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a **greater** than Jonas is here.

Matthew 12:42

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a **greater** than Solomon is here.

Hebrews 9:11

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a **greater** and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

Hebrews 6:13

For when God made promise to Abraham, **because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself**,

Hebrews 6:16

For men verily swear by the **greater**: and an oath for confirmation to them an end of all strife.

John 8:58

Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am

John 4

12 Art thou **greater** than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his c

attle? ... *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and in truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, **I know that Messias** cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he **will tell us all things**. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee **am**.

I haven't written the next post yet, but I'm about to start...

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/16 18:18

Jeff, you said:

Quote:
-----For example....

How did God speak to the prophets?

Another question...

Peter states in Acts 2...

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

In the above Scripture it is clearly stated that the Holy Ghost filled the disciples...

Now listen again to what Peter declares....

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

In the above Scripture Peter declares that the event that has just occurred was prophesied by Joel...

Now, in this prophesy, Scripture states that "God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh..."

I believe the differences you highlight, are simply explained, rather in the same way that those who had visions of airplanes, or men with flowing 'hair', had difficulty in knowing how to communicate the revelation their spirit had received. Therefore, as they had never known the indwelling Holy Spirit, but rather only the *empowering* (anointing for service) Holy Spirit, which gripped their mind and compelled them to live a certain way outwardly in demonstration of God's hold on them, they used word of outward significance, such as 'upon'.

But Peter, in his second epistle, picks up on the concept of the Holy Spirit empowering (only) their speech. Now, he'd had that happen to him too, and he uses the word 'in', because that's what happens when you *speak* the word of God (see below, Deu 30), but by the very fact that he claims his personal experience as the prophecy of Joel's fulfillment, he cann ot be intending the meaning you are drawing, because he is distinguishing his experience *from* 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake moved by the Holy Ghost (2 Pet 1).

I believe this is a very important verse (underlined).

Deuteronomy 30

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

Luke 7:28

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

God is opening to us the gradient of His revelation to mankind, and His intention to save Himself a people to whom He can be God, as prophesied previously many times.

2 Peter 1:16 - 20

For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day stars arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

Luke 20:13

Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son : it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

Hebrews 1:1, 2

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

I do realise you in no way intend to detract from Christ Himself, by hunting for the pre-incarnate Word in the Old Testament. Rather, the opposite. But until Messiah actually came, there was a limited understanding by a few prophets, of what His coming would mean. And there is a good deal of prophecy which seems only to be about Israel, even though God Himself knew (John 10) that He has other sheep and intends to have only one fold under the Good Shepherd.

All the allusions to 'gentiles' in prophecy, could not have prepared Israelites/Jews, for the effect of the cross. Even His disciples needed special textual exposition by the Lord Himself after His resurrection, to *begin* to tune in, despite **all** that Jesus had told them before His death. Even they who knew Him best, were in trouble with Him for their unbelief, and He *had told them He would rise again!*

Matthew 16:21 (17:23, 20:19, 27:64)

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

How could Hezekiah have had as great a revelation as Jesus' disciples?

Re:, on: 2007/11/18 16:31

Quote:

-----Matthew 16:21 (17:23, 20:19, 27:64)

Quote:

-----How could Hezekiah have had as great a revelation as Jesus' disciples?

Great question!!!

Even when Jesus Did rise again, look at Thomas, who said, I won't believe until I see.

Jesus spent some time here after His resurrection walking with some 500 before He ascended. They still had questions

they needed to ask. One was, Will you restore the Kingdom to Israel a this time. Jesus said, it is not for us to know but only the Father knows. Well we can know from that comment, Jesus didn't say,...oh no that's done away with, but rather says...it will have it's appointed time.

Within the Everlasting Covenant is, too, the promise of restoring the Kingdom to Israel.

How important it is we rightly divide the word of truth.

Abraham's seed...the seed of David. Is there a difference?

Well, many scriptures have layers of truth. The deeper layer of truth concerning the seed of David, and a sign to the House of David is that Jesus Christ will take the throne of David during the 1000 Year Kingdom Reign.

Is there a difference between the Gospel according to the Mystery spoken by Paul in Romans 16:25-27, and the EVERLASTING Gospel that will be preached during the tribulation period?

Those saved during the tribulation period will be real life flesh and blood who enter in....Jew and Gentile.

Those saved during the Church Age come under the Gospel according to the Mystery....Christ in you, the ONE New Man, no longer Jew or Gentile, no longer male or female.

Just as we have a glimpse into a dark mirror of what is ahead, so those in the OT had a glimpse into what was ahead of them.

ALL begins and ends with Jesus Christ from Genesis to Revelation.

Revelation is called the Revelation of Jesus Christ. In the revelation of Jesus Christ, you will see God revealing His plan of redemption, from beginning to end. Do we all understand it? No. Many deeper truths won't be revealed until the time necessary. We have come so far ahead in understanding more now than those back in the 14th or 15th Century.

As we see Truths of Prophecy come to pass, the pieces are falling into place to understand other things now falling into place.

I also believe that a million years in Heaven we will still be learning more and more of this unspeakable GLORY of God revealing Himself to us.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

:~)

Re:, on: 2007/11/18 17:16

Quote:

Katy-did wrote:

Quote:
-----Matthew 16:21 (17:23, 20:19, 27:64)

Quote:
-----How could Hezekiah have had as great a revelation as Jesus' disciples?

Great question!!!

Hi Katy

I had to comment on this because I actually understand almost all you were saying for once!

And agree with most of it!

That in itself blesses me! :-D

Especially the following (my emphasis on points that struck me particularly):

Quote:
-----Will you restore the Kingdom to Israel at this time. Jesus said, it is not for us to know but only the Father knows. Well we can know from that comment, ***Jesus didn't say,...oh no that's done away with, but rather says... it will have it's appointed time***

Within the Everlasting Covenant is, too, the promise of restoring the Kingdom to Israel..

and

Quote:
-----Abraham's seed...the seed of David. Is there a difference?

Well, ***many scriptures have layers of truth***. The deeper layer of truth concerning the seed of David, and a sign to the House of David is that Jesus Christ will take the throne of David...

and

Quote:
-----***Just as we have a glimpse into a dark mirror of what is ahead, so those in the OT had a glimpse into what was ahead of them***.

ALL begins and ends with Jesus Christ from Genesis to Revelation.

Revelation is called the Revelation of Jesus Christ. ***In the revelation of Jesus Christ, you will see God revealing His plan of redemption, from beginning to end.*** Do we all understand it? No. ***Many deeper truths won't be revealed until the time necessary.*** We have come so far ahead in understanding more now than those back in the 14th or 15th Century.

As we see Truths of Prophecy come to pass, the pieces are falling into place to understand other things now falling into place.

I also believe that a million years in Heaven we will still be learning more and more of this unspeakable GLORY of God revealing Himself to us.

AMEN!!!

However, I wasn't quite sure what you meant by:

Quote:
-----Is there a difference between the Gospel according to the Mystery spoken by Paul in Romans 16:25-27, and the EVERLASTING Gospel that will be preached during the tribulation period?

Those saved during the tribulation period will be real life flesh and blood who enter in....Jew and Gentile.

Those saved during the Church Age come under the Gospel according to the Mystery....Christ in you, the ONE New Man, no longer Jew or Gentile, no longer male or female.

I don't really follow what distinction you see here. Why are those saved during the tribulation period different from those saved during the Church Age? Are the two periods of time necessarily distinct?

I suppose that depends on whether you are pre or post-trib? I think I'm post trib or mid trib, which is why maybe I don't get this bit! ;-)

in Him

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2007/11/19 7:52

Good Morning Jeannette,

Quote:
-----I suppose that depends on whether you are pre or post-trib? I think I'm post trib or mid trib, which is why maybe I don't get this bit!

You know, actually it doesn't matter when the Lord calls for His Church, but that He does call out the Church, His Body.

I see the pattern in 1 Corinthians 15,:

Vs 23
Christ the First Fruits
Those that are His at His coming (The Church)

Verse 24 & 25 read very carefully,

****Then cometh the end**** when He shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God, even the Father, when He shall have put down all rule and authority and power.

For He must reign till he hath put all enemies under His feet. The Last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

Revelation 21:4

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, not crying, neither shall there be anymore pain, for the former things are passed away.

Isaiah 25:8

He shall swallow up death in victory, and the Lord will wipe away tears from all faces, and the rebuke of His people shall He take away from all the earth, for the Lord hath spoken it.

The ultimate end is promised to all through Our Lord Jesus Christ ...The Everlasting Covenant.
That must never be overlooked, and that is the ultimate end.

However during this time when Israel is to be restored and Jesus Reigns that message is not to the Church, but to Israel
.

Look...Isaiah 14. God Has some unfinished business Concerning who? This is clarified in Romans 11.

Another interesting point.

Being overtaken as a thief in the night.

In Matthew, they are warned about being overtaken as a thief in the Night....

We, the Church...His Body, are assured that we will **not** be overtaken as a thief in the night. This is not about rapture but Judgment.

You see, we, the Church, His Body are to endure the Cross, Crucified with Christ, we are called the "Kingdom of Patient Endurance". Paul, Peter James, John, Jude all tell us what we, His Body are to endure here, right now. Dying to sin, dying

ng to self, dying to the things of this world.

Read the 7 letters to the Churches...the warnings. Is there one warning in all those letters about taking the mark of the beast? NO! Have you ever wondered why?

Now look at what those during the tribulation period have to endure.

Yes, there is actually a difference between the Gospel according to the Mystery and the Everlasting Gospel. The Mystery is Christ in you, I am Crucified with Christ. We know that salvation in the OT was not by this knowledge, because no such knowledge was known to man. This was made known to the Church, to Paul God revealed the Mystery, and Paul lays down the Foundation of the Church, the hope of ***OUR*** Calling, also revealed in the other Apostles writings, and revealed in the Letters to the Church....Those who overcome will reign and rule with me....with a rod of Iron (certainly won't be Heaven His referring to) and those who NOW, have missed the importance of OUR calling NOW, will be thrown into great tribulation. This warning is not to the obedient, but disobedient.

The Message to Israel and the restoration to Israel is not the message to the Church, so in fact, Yes, you can't have two different messages on earth at the same time, having two different ends and outcomes. The Church will most assuredly be translated out so that the Kingdom can be preached.

This Kingdom was first preached in Matthew, and the Book of Matthew is strictly a message of Law, not Grace. Remember there were two comings of Messiah King and Messiah Redeemer.

Redeemer comes first, as John the Baptist said, bringing in the Kingdom Message, I must decrease, He must Increase, He who comes after me, is preferred before me, meaning the message of Redeemer comes before Kingdom. This is why Peter and the Disciples asked Jesus before he Ascended to Heaven, **Will you at this time* restore the Kingdom to Israel. If it could have been done at the same time, certainly God would have done it all at the same time. In doing so, that would have interfered with the Message of the Gospel of the Mystery....Our mystical union with Christ. (never mentioned in Matthew, but was mentioned in John. John is to the Church, having nothing to say about the earthly Kingdom....Jesus Clearly saying here....My Kingdom is not of this world.

Today, there is what is called Dominion Theology, believing the Church replaced Israel and those promises. They think THEY are to bring in the Kingdom themselves, and I guess do away with death at the same time.... I'd like to see that! !!! No can do. This is the warning about anti-christ. anti-christ will take the throne and those who haven't learned to rightly divide the word will be deceived.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/11/19 7:58

Five kinds of special anointings.

1. Anointing of Love.
2. Anointing of Wisdom.
3. Anointing of Power.
4. Anointing of the workmanship of God.
4. Anointing of Spiritual riches.

Re:, on: 2007/11/19 12:39

Quote:
-----Five kinds of special anointings.

Only 5?

All of these (and so much more) are the Riches we Have in Christ Jesus.

We have the anointing that we "abide in Christ" so that All of the named above (and more) will be manifest through Us. His Life.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

:~)

Re:, on: 2007/11/19 21:33

I John 2:20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

I John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you,
and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing
teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it
hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/21 1:18

Brother Philip wrote:

Quote:
-----If the Cross was in the old testament why did it have to be manifest to start the New Testament?

The "effect of the cross" was present in the OT...

Psa. 116:1 I love the LORD, because He has heard
My voice and my supplications.
2 Because He has inclined His ear to me,
Therefore I will call upon Him as long as I live.
3 The pains of death surrounded me,
And the pangs of Sheol laid hold of me;
I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then I called upon the name of the LORD:
"O LORD, I implore You, deliver my soul!"
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;
Yes, our God is merciful.
6 The LORD preserves the simple;
I was brought low, and He saved me.
7 Return to your rest, O my soul,
For the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.
8 For You have delivered my soul from death,
My eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD

In the land of the living.
10 I believed, therefore I spoke,
 Â“I am greatly afflicted.Â”
11 I said in my haste,
 Â“All men are liars.Â”
12 What shall I render to the LORD
 For all His benefits toward me?
13 I will take up the cup of salvation,
 And call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows to the LORD
 Now in the presence of all His people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
 Is the death of His saints.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints.

Have you ever considered this in Scripture...

Your brother in Christ
jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/21 1:50

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----As it is impossible for us to turn the clock back, to know for sure how the men of the Old Testament thought in themselves, we must rely on scripture's commentary on every single point on which doctrine finally comes to rest. But one thing is certain - their 'old man' had not been crucified with Christ - and therefore, they had not been delivered from the power of sin.

I believe Scripture does give evidence that the OT saints were delivered from the power of sin...

Psa. 116:1 I love the LORD, because He has heard
 My voice and my supplications.
2 Because He has inclined His ear to me,
 Therefore I will call upon Him as long as I live.
3 The pains of death surrounded me,
 And the pangs of Sheol laid hold of me;
 I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then I called upon the name of the LORD:
 Â“O LORD, I implore You, deliver my soul!Â”
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;
 Yes, our God is merciful.
6 The LORD preserves the simple;
 I was brought low, and He saved me.
7 Return to your rest, O my soul,
 For the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.
8 For You have delivered my soul from death,
 My eyes from tears,
 And my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD
 In the land of the living.
10 I believed, therefore I spoke,
 Â“I am greatly afflicted.Â”
11 I said in my haste,
 Â“All men are liars.Â”

12 What shall I render to the LORD
For all His benefits toward me?
13 I will take up the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows to the LORD
Now in the presence of all His people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of His saints.
16 O LORD, truly I am Your servant;
I am Your servant, the son of Your maidservant;
You have loosed my bonds.

This man proclaims that he "will walk before the Lord in the land of the living"...he will "take up the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD."

This man testifies that God has "loosed my bonds."

And does not Scripture in the NT say...

Acts 2:21 And it shall come to pass
That whoever calls on the name of the LORD
Shall be saved.Â'

Rom. 10:13 For Â"whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.Â"

Again in another sections of Scripture we have a man who prays for God to do this in his life...

Psalms 119:

28 My soul melts from heaviness;
Strengthen me according to Your word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying,
And grant me Your law graciously.

Do you believe God was unable to answer his prayer because Christ had not come in the flesh yet?

We often look at Scripture according to our understanding of time, yet example after example in Scripture points to the work of God existing outside 'our' constraints based on time. God has been reconciling man to Himself through the Holy One since the foundation of this world.

2Cor. 5:18 Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation, 19 that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

David said ...

Psa. 32:1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no deceit.

So Scripture is clear that the OT saints had a life where..."in whose spirit there is no deceit."

Sorry it took so long to respond...local ministry is captivating more of my thoughts these days...

God Bless
Your brother in Christ always.
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/21 2:09

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----I believe the differences you highlight, are simply explained, rather in the same way that those who had visions of airplanes, or men with flowing 'hair', had difficulty in knowing how to communicate the revelation their spirit had received. Therefore, as they had never known the indwelling Holy Spirit, but rather only the empowering (anointing for service) Holy Spirit, which gripped their mind and compelled them to live a certain way outwardly in demonstration of God's hold on them, they used word of outward significance, such as 'upon'.

I believe what Scripture says, not what we might imagine....

If a prophet or apostle writes the word of God by the power of the Holy Spirit, then it is pure. If the word of God spoke by Joel states that the Spirit of God is poured out "upon" and Peter states that Pentecost is an example of this Spirit poured out "upon" the disciples then it must be true. We are given this testimony in Scripture on how God used His prophets...

Neh. 9:30 Yet for many years You had patience with them,
And testified against them by Your Spirit in Your prophets.
Yet they would not listen;
Therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

Here is another 'example' given to us in Scripture where the Spirit is 'in' the prophets....Peter knew what Scripture indicated because he studied the Scriptures...

I often hear teachers say that Isaiah was "confused" by the order in which he wrote down the word of God...this of course is an error on the part of those who teach this way. The word of God is pure without defect...it is our dispensational theology which hinders our understanding....

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/21 2:19

Sister Lyn,

In the example that I gave concerning the spiritual influence that Lucifer exacted on Belshazzar....

Dan. 5:22 "But you his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, although you knew all this. 23 And you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven. They have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, bronze and iron, wood and stone, which do not see or hear or know; and the God who holds your breath in His hand and owns all your ways, you have not glorified.

In Isaiah we find that Belshazzar takes on the nature of Lucifer...do you recognize the spiritual precept that is declared in Genesis 3:15?

In other words, does the OT Scripture teach that Satan becomes the father of all of those who walk in the way of Cain? And do his children take on the nature of their father?

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/21 2:33

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----Even when Jesus Did rise again, look at Thomas, who said, I won't believe until I see.

These are signs and wonders...look to the sign that God gave Hezekiah...

2Kings 20:11 So Isaiah the prophet cried out to the LORD, and He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the sundial of Ahaz.

God gives us signs and wonders so that we might believe that He is....but it is the ongoing obedience to the Spirit that causes us to know His word...

Proverb 1

23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

Quote:

-----Well, many scriptures have layers of truth. The deeper layer of truth concerning the seed of David, and a sign to the House of David is that Jesus Christ will take the throne of David during the 1000 Year Kingdom Reign

Yes Scripture does have many layers of truth...like the example I posted in Isaiah that God gave King Ahaz revelation...in the same way we find another layer of the same prophesy given in Revelation...

Rev. 12:13 Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child. 14 But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. 15 So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. 16 But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Who is this "woman" and who is "the male Child"?

A Berean would search the Scripture, are you a Berean?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/21 15:58

Jeff asked

Quote:

-----do you recognize the spiritual precept that is declared in Genesis 3:15?

Genesis 3:15

And I will put enmity between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;

He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel."

Jeff, which bit do you have in mind?

Quote:

-----does the OT Scripture teach that Satan becomes the father of all of those who walk in the way of Cain?

Do you mean you are separating those who kill as Cain did, from those who did not kill?

What I wonder is, why are you picking Cain and not Adam?

Quote:

-----And do his children take on the nature of their father?

All children take on an essence of their fathers' attributes.

I'd find it helpful if you would separate between the spiritual and the physical, or, are you rolling all together in the word 'nature'?

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/11/21 16:39

Hi Jeff,

I realise you feel strongly about these matters, but it would be impossible for you to even begin to think in terms of being free from the 'power of sin' had Jesus not been crucified and raised. That is the whole problem with your thesis.

No-one, least of all me, disputes the salvation of David, or his spiritual experiences in several realms of personal ministry and gift. But the Incarnation is pivotal in history, and altered forever the way God deals with mankind. When you say

Quote:

-----I believe Scripture does give evidence that the OT saints were delivered from the power of sin...

it is because you are putting New Testament thinking and language to explain David's testimony.

One of my concerns about your way of reading the Old Testament, is that it undermines what Christ did come to do, by implying (almost) that His work was unnecessary, which this is definitely not the testimony of New Testament writers, nor the experience of those who have been purged from their sin and been born again.

Nicodemus had no idea what Jesus meant by 'born from above', so how can you attribute it to those who had gone before him?

We may have to work quite hard to estimate the enormous difference between the kind of knowledge and power that (say) Elijah had, and that of Jesus, but we simply **must** take the New Testament into our accounting.

For instance, John saying 'but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ'. I'm not suggesting you dispute John's word directly, but the belief that there was as much grace and truth in the Old Testament, is not scriptural, and teaching what is not in scripture, is a danger to your soul.

Quote:

-----Scripture is clear that the OT saints had a life where..."in whose spirit there is no deceit."

OK. But it is an extrapolation on your part, to conclude that their lack of deceit was in the same order as Jesus' lack of deceit, which through the Holy Spirit since Pentecost, is imparted to New Covenant participants. That's where we differ.

I do not dispute any word in the Old Testament. But, it cannot mean what you are trying to make it mean, because of what is established in the New Testament writings by more than Paul.

For instance, if Christ came only to bring the gentiles into the one fold (John 10), why did the disciples need to wait until they were endued with power from on high?

Jesus could have given them power like they'd had before His death, to do miracles including the raising of dead, many kinds of healing, and casting out demons, and told them how to impart this power to others, *if* their faith in Him was all that they needed to be okayed for heaven. But it's more complicated than that (in one sense) and simpler than that at the same time.

For instance, in the Old Testament, everyone knew that the God of the Israelites was alive and full of power. To be blessed, you had to bear that in mind when dealing with His people. But not everyone in Israel was either interested or in touch with their God. How did God feel about this? *Grieved*. He wanted a people of whom every single individual had a desire to know Him. Hard choices ahead (for God). But He is never one to compromise. And so He unfolds the plan of salvation, which will single out those who want that relationship with Him, from those who don't.

During the process of this, He abandons the blood line which began with Eve, and moves all those who will believe in Him from a salvation dependent on *natural* obedience to His unmistakable word, to a salvation dependent on judging ourselves worthy of, and obedience to death - which is far more exacting.

This is why I don't agree that the OT saints were saved on the same basis as we are. Not one of them had to agree with God that their sins rendered them worthy of death as a pre-requisite to knowing Him. God called them to obedience regardless of their pasts, and without punishing them for their sins (because He took that punishment upon Himself ultimately in Christ). In the meantime, He covered their sins with the blood of animals. Not one sin was taken away, according to Hebrews 10:4.

But we, to be born again, must acknowledge ourselves worthy of death, even if we have been brought up in a God-fearing environment. None of our filthy rags move Him. He sees our hearts and He pronounces us wanting. In fact, He often pronounces the OT inhabitants wanting, but they had no means of the kind of salvation which we experience. That's a fact, no matter how kind God was toward them, in the furtherance of His purposes for man.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/11/22 13:22

Quote:

Linn wrote:

""One of my concerns about your way of reading the Old Testament, is that it undermines what Christ did come to do, by implying (almost) that His work was unnecessary, which this is definitely not the testimony of New Testament writers, nor the experience of those who have been purged from their sin and been born again""

Amen, for those that live in the old testament will die in the old testament.

Jhn 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

They did not know Him.

Romans 10:1-5 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Rom 2:12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

Christ is outside of the Law and He is perfect that has given us His perfectness by His birth in us from the Father.

Gal 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

So then how do we live without the Law?

Gal 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Jam 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

How do we die in the Law?

Rom 10:5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

No man keeps the Law and will parish. It was not Cain that caused the whole human race to fall, it was Adam because he believe a lie, and not the truth of God.

1 Corinthians 15:22-23 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

1 Corinthians 15:51-58 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Our victory is not in the old testament but in the New and that victory is Christ in you the same mystery.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

All of the old testament is fulfilled in Christ, leading all of creation to the New Testament, and all of the new testament is fulfilled in Christ. The old has passed away, let us live in the New, which is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

Old Testament:

Rom 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath to glory; but not before God.

New Testament:

Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Who's Faith are we justified by?

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

Made righteous by Christ in you. Justified in righteousness by Christ in you.

Righteous:

Strong's Greek Dictionary

1343. dikaiosune

Search for G1343 in KJVSL

dikaiosunh dikaiosune dik-ah-yos-oo'-nay

from 1342; equity (of character or act); specially (Christian) justification:--righteousness.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/11/23 6:24

Quote:

-----Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

Even when Jesus Did rise again, look at Thomas, who said, I won't believe until I see.

These are signs and wonders...look to the sign that God gave Hezekiah...

Jeff, sometimes it helps to look at the end in order to understand the beginning.

Jesus Christ, the Alpha and Omega, the First and Last, the Beginning and the End..

The Old Testament is fulfilled in the New, and the New is revealed in the old.

This may help you understand. Who is the Temple, made without hands.

Everything you see was built upon the Prophets of the Old Testament. The foundation of the Revelation of Jesus Christ was laid in the Old Testament, through types and shadows. The Revelation of Jesus Christ in the New Testament is the Temple itself revealed. Jesus said, if you tear down "this" temple (referring to himself), I will raise it up in 3 days.

Mark 14:58

We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

Now, those who are Christ's enter into that Temple, through the veil, that is to say His Flesh, (I am Crucified with Christ) buried with Him unto death, and raised up with Him a New Creation.

This is what you need to keep your mind on. And this is what WE now are looking to.....

Revelation 21

1And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them

, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chryso prusus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

:-)

Re:, on: 2007/11/23 10:49

Jeff, Part 2

Now that you see the end, here is the Middle, the here and now:

Romans - Christ our righteousness
1 Corinthians - Christ our wisdom
2 Corinthians - Christ our sufficiency
Galatians - Christ formed in us
Ephesians - Christ our Home
Philippians - Christ our Riches
Colossians - Christ our Life
1st Timothy - Christ our Commander and Chief
2nd Timothy - Christ our faithful
1st Thess - Christ our promise
2nd Thess - Christ our Hope
James - Christ our perfecter
Peter - Christ our Rock
2nd Peter - Christ our Holiness
Hebrews - Christ our Temple - Christ our Mercy - Christ our boldness
1st John - Christ our overcomer
Jude - Christ our preserver
Revelation - Jesus Christ revealed ---all of the above.

Some may see other things as well, even more than this, but it was just a quick jot down for you to LIVE Today - In Christ, and let Him live in You and through you!

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/27 1:41

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----The Old Testament is fulfilled in the New, and the New is revealed in the old.

I have heard this statement often... what does this mean to you that "the New is revealed in the old?"

Have you listened to any of the Revival Conference sermons? Is it proper for one to teach NT precepts found in the OT?

Your brother in Christ

Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/27 2:03

Sister Lyn asked:

Quote:

-----Do you mean you are separating those who kill as Cain did, from those who do\did not kill?

What I wonder is, why are you picking Cain and not Adam?

I used Cain as a means to show according to Scripture, because the Scriptures clearly states, that Cain became the son of Lucifer...

1John 3:10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother. 11 For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, 12 not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

In this section of Scripture we find that Abel was a child of God and Cain was a child of Satan. This precept is first revealed to us in Genesis 3:15. We see that hatred rose up between Abel and Cain because they had different spiritual influences...

So when God spoke to Satan...

Gen. 3:15 And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;

We see that the first example of this precept manifested itself in the lives of Cain and Abel. Cain was the seed of Satan. Abel was the Seed of the woman. If we say, as Brother Phillip often speaks of Christ being birthed in the individual, are not all who live as Abel the Seed of the woman?

Now this precept is not only manifested once in Scripture but throughout.

We find that those who grow more and more of the likeness of Satan display the same character as Satan.

Dan. 5:22 "But you his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, although you knew all this. 23 And you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven. They have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, bronze and iron, wood and stone, which do not see or hear or know; and the God who holds your breath in His hand and owns all your ways, you have not glorified. 24 Then the fingers of the hand were sent from Him, and this writing was written.

In the book of Daniel we are given this description of a man who resembled the spiritual influence of his father Lucifer... Dan. 5:22 "But you his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, although you knew all this. 23 And you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven.

Now look to Isaiah for more detail in the example above...

Is. 14:3 It shall come to pass in the day the LORD gives you rest from your sorrow, and from your fear and the hard bondage in which you were made to serve, 4 that you will take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say:

"How the oppressor has ceased,
The golden city ceased!
5 The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked,
The scepter of the rulers;
6 He who struck the people in wrath with a continual stroke,

He who ruled the nations in anger,
Is persecuted and no one hinders.
7 The whole earth is at rest and quiet;
They break forth into singing.
8 Indeed the cypress trees rejoice over you,
And the cedars of Lebanon,
Saying, "Since you were cut down,
No woodsman has come up against us."
9 "Hell from beneath is excited about you,
To meet you at your coming;
It stirs up the dead for you,
All the chief ones of the earth;
It has raised up from their thrones
All the kings of the nations.
10 They all shall speak and say to you:
"Have you also become as weak as we?
Have you become like us?
11 Your pomp is brought down to Sheol,
And the sound of your stringed instruments;
The maggot is spread under you,
And worms cover you."
12 "How you are fallen from heaven,
O Lucifer, son of the morning!
How you are cut down to the ground,
You who weakened the nations!
13 For you have said in your heart:
"I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;
I will also sit on the mount of the congregation
On the farthest sides of the north;
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the Most High."
15 Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,
To the lowest depths of the Pit.
16 "Those who see you will gaze at you,
And consider you, saying:
"Is this the man who made the earth tremble,
Who shook kingdoms,
17 Who made the world as a wilderness
And destroyed its cities,
Who did not open the house of his prisoners?"
18 "All the kings of the nations,
All of them, sleep in glory,
Everyone in his own house;
19 But you are cast out of your grave
Like an abominable branch,
Like the garment of those who are slain,
Thrust through with a sword,
Who go down to the stones of the pit,
Like a corpse trodden underfoot.
20 You will not be joined with them in burial,
Because you have destroyed your land
And slain your people.
The brood of evildoers shall never be named.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children
Because of the iniquity of their fathers,
Lest they rise up and possess the land,
And fill the face of the world with cities."

22 “For I will rise up against them,” says the LORD of hosts,
“And cut off from Babylon the name and remnant,
And offspring and posterity,” says the LORD.

Do you recognize the way in which Isaiah who is inspired by the Holy Spirit, draws a likeness of Lucifer in the life of Belshazzar? This likeness is also prophesied to come again in the future when the Abomination of Desolation lifts himself up above all men and aspires to be God...do you see how Scripture covers all generations?

The spiritual influences establish the motivations of the heart. Do you recognize the spiritual influences at work in the life of Cain and Belshazzar and those who become the seed of their father Lucifer?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/28 2:02

I asked this question...

Quote:
-----The spiritual influences establish the motivations of the heart. Do you recognize the spiritual influences at work in the life of Cain and Belshazzar and those who become the seed of their father Lucifer?

This spiritual influence born in men like Cain and Belshazzar also worked against those OT saints who were not of the same Father...

Heb. 11:32 And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again.

Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. 36 Still others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment. 37 They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented— 38 of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth.

Why did these OT saints suffer? The answer is found in Genesis 3:15

In Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/11/28 4:42

This is a promise to all who turn at God's rebuke...

Proverbs 1:23 Turn at my rebuke;

Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

Look closely to what the promise brings to those who turnÂ....

Below there are 3 examples of men who God spoke toÂ...

Ezekiel 1:28 Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the brightness all around it. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.

So when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of One speaking. 1 And He said to me, Â“Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you.Â” 2 Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

Jer. 1:9 Then the LORD put forth His hand and touched my mouth, and the LORD said to me:
Â“Behold, I have put My words in your mouth.

2Sam. 23:1 Now these are the last words of David.

Thus says David the son of Jesse;
Thus says the man raised up on high,
The anointed of the God of Jacob,
And the sweet psalmist of Israel:
2 Â“The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me,
And His word was on my tongue.

What do we find when the Holy Spirit entered these men? What does it mean when GodÂ’s word is on their tongue, in their mouth?

Now look to the description of this event taught by PaulÂ....

1 Corinthians 2:10 But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

The Holy Spirit reveals the deep things of God to the spirit of man. And by this work of the Holy Spirit we are taught in this wayÂ...

Proverbs 1:23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

God says that He will make His words known to man by the pouring out of His Spirit on man.

This was testified to by Peter at PentecostÂ...

Acts 2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, Â“Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words. 15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. 16 But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:
17 Â“And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God,
That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh;

Please notice that the action of the Holy Spirit was poured out on the disciplesÂ....and God made known to them His wordsÂ...

Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your young men shall see visions,

Your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on My menservants and on My maidservants
I will pour out My Spirit in those days;
And they shall prophesy.

These disciples were filled with the Holy Spirit just as Ezekiel was...

Ezekiel 2:

2 Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

There is no imagination involved, there is no private interpretation, there is only the word of God that is pure and that all Scripture supports itself....

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/11/30 18:50

Quote:

-----Have you listened to any of the Revival Conference sermons? Is it proper for one to teach NT precepts found in the OT?

Jeff, I certainly hope so, and the author of Hebrews thought so too. Did a mighty fine job I might add.

Paul uses in Galatians the purpose of the Law that came out of the OT.

All the Covenant Promises are certainly laid out in the OT that affect us today.

Revelation uses numerous OT thought as well as Peter using the flood during the time of Noah as a figure or Type of our resurrected life in Christ.

I don't think anyone could possibly understand the New without the foundation of the Old.

And all future prophecy is still in the OT of which some is touched on in the New...Romans 11 for example.

We learn so much about the character of God and how he deals with men, even in the OT, God had mercy. David said His Mercy is New every day. That's true for today as well.

The wisdom of Solomon and the Proverbs are absolutely awesome, and a great idea to read one every day of the month for the rest of your lives.

Those who don't find these nuggets of Gold in the OT are only cheating themselves out of a richer deeper relationship with the Lord.

No I haven't listened to any of the Revival Conference sermons yet. I do look forward to listening to these.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/1 13:42

Jeff said

Quote:

-----In this section of Scripture we find that Abel was a child of God and Cain was a child of Satan.

I think I'm realising what part of the difficulty is on my side, with this conversation. It is that I have been trained to use scriptural phraseology fairly relentlessly, to communicate. Yes I do put things in my own words, but those things are not intended to be or to sound like *doctrine*.

When you introduce a phrase like 'seed of Satan' - even though it can be extrapolated from what God said to Eve - it sets up a dissonance, because the phrase nowhere appears in that form, in scripture. God spoke to the serpent, and said He would put enmity between the serpent's seed and the seed of the woman.

Then, your use of 'child of God' to describe Abel, doesn't find resonance anywhere in the Old Testament, and in the New, Abel is described as 'righteous' - meaning he pleased God. There was no law, so there was no consciousness of sin, even though death was reigning (according to Paul). Nevertheless, God later told Abram to walk before Him blamelessly, so there was something these men knew which enabled them to make choices which pleased God. This is not the same as Abel being a 'child of God' or, Cain being a 'child of Satan'. Cain *sinned*.

By creating new terminology, whether you mean to or not, you are contradicting scripture to some extent, because Paul later says that God has concluded all under sin. So, Abel was not a 'child of God'. No-one was a 'child of God' until they were brought into sonship through the Son. Only as sons of Adam (the son of God) were they sons, by first birth, as we are - upon all of whom has passed death. This is not the sonship into which the Son brings us by faith, that is, those of us who will receive Him through spiritual rebirth.

A better way to convey biblical truth, is to go along with scriptural phrases.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/1 19:09

These disciples were filled with the Holy Spirit just as Ezekiel was...

Ezekiel 2:

2 Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

There is no imagination involved, there is no private interpretation, there is only the word of God that is pure and that all Scripture supports itself....

Hebrews 1:1-2 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

John 14:16-17 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Why would Jesus Pray if they already had the Holy Spirit in them?

Why would He make the distinction of with you, and shall be in you?

Why in the old testament is the Holy Spirit upon them.

Why in the New testament Is Christ in you and the Holy Spirit in you the most present?

There is a difference from Pentecost forward.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/2 3:50

Sis wrote:

Quote:

-----When you introduce a phrase like 'seed of Satan' - even though it can be extrapolated from what God said to Eve

Sis, you have not seen what Scripture says...God speaks to each in their own judgment...

Gen. 3:14 So the LORD God said to the serpent:

Â“Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.

In this section... Scripture identifies Satan and what would be his judgment...

God finishes His thought with

15 And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.Â”

God has not yet spoken to Eve..He has only spoken to Satan...

So when Scripture says..."And between your seed" who is the father of this seed?

Do you see what Scripture says?

There is no new terminology...I am sorry if Scripture does not fit certain doctrines that we have been trained to accept without searching Scripture for the truth...

Only the love of the truth will free us from deception.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/2 4:01

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----We learn so much about the character of God and how he deals with men, even in the OT, God had mercy. David said His Mercy is
New every day. That's true for today as well.

How are we any different than the men who lived in the generations prior to Christ's incarnation? Are not all men fallen and unable to please God? The books of Job, Proverbs, and Romans all teach that men are unable to please God because their minds are carnal.

So when Scripture says that:

Gen. 5:21 Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. 22 After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. 23 So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. 24 And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

Heb. 11:5 By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, "and was not found, because God had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

Whether it is the book of Genesis or Hebrews we find that Enoch "walked with God" and "that he pleased God."

To be very clear, how does God enable men to "walk with Him"?

What does Scripture say on this matter?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/2 4:14

Brother Phillip asked"

Quote:

-----Why would Jesus Pray if they already had the Holy Spirit in them?

Because He had not yet been glorified...

You see Jesus for a time lowered Himself...

Phil. 2:5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, 7 but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. 8 And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

Do you remember another prayer of Jesus where He asks the Father to restore His glory?

John 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

Quote:

-----Why in the old testament is the Holy Spirit upon them.

Brother, didn't you read in Scripture where Peter testifies that the prophesy of Joel had been witnessed by those 120 disciples on the day of Pentecost?

Again Scripture says...

Acts 2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, "Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words. 15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. 16 But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:
17 "And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God,

That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh;
Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your young men shall see visions,
Your old men shall dream dreams.

In verse 17 we see that the word of God says...

"And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit ((on)) all flesh:

God said it so I believe it....

In this Scripture is (((says)) that the Spirit of God (((entered)) Ezekiel....

Ezekiel 1:28 Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the brightness all around it. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.

So when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of One speaking. 1 And He said to me, "Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you." 2 Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

In this section of Scripture it ((says)) that the Spirit is "in" Joshua...

Num. 27:18 And the LORD said to Moses: "Take Joshua the son of Nun with you, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him;

In this section of Scripture it ((says)) that the Spirit is "in" the prophets...

Neh. 9:30 Yet for many years You had patience with them,
And testified against them by Your Spirit in Your prophets.
Yet they would not listen;
Therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

And we know that Peter also confirms this precept...

1Pet. 1:11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

Likewise James writes:

James 4:5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?

What Scripture is James pointing too? NT or OT

Brother, the word of God says it... why don't you believe it?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/2 4:39

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:
-----Then, your use of 'child of God' to describe Abel, doesn't find resonance anywhere in the Old Testament, and in the New, Abel is described as 'righteous' - meaning he pleased God.

Scripture says this, not me....

1John 3:10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother. 11 For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, 12 not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

In this section of Scripture, not me, it says that there are two families and two fathers...

Do you see in verse 10, "children of God" and "children of the devil"?

The OT is filled with this precept...here is a very clear example...

Deut. 8:5 You should know in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so the LORD your God chastens you.

As a man chastens as ((son)) so the Lord your God ((chastens you)).

We know from Scripture that the Lord chastens those whom are His sons...

Heb. 12:7 If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? 8 But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

Heb. 12:10 For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. 11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

Rev. 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.

Be a Berean Sis...

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/12/2 9:01

Quote:

-----Whether it is the book of Genesis or Hebrews we find that Enoch "walked with God" and "that he pleased God."

Jeff, that is a very good question.

You will surely find your answer to that question about OT Saints in the 11th chapter of Hebrews.

It answers exactly how these OT Saints Pleased God. By Faith.

When you look in the OT you will find not more than 2 times the word FAITH used, however the Author of Hebrews was trying to tell these NT Saints that it has been FAITH all along, and uses examples from Genesis all the way up to the time that the one they had faith in actually came...Jesus Christ.

The end of the Chapter of Hebrews 11 states that all these men died without receiving the promise.

Jeff, the Promise is/was the Promise of the Holy Spirit. Even though they died without the promise of the Holy Spirit that now indwells and breaks the power of sin.

From Abel to Jesus....before the Law and including the Law they made a sacrifice for sin. Even Abel, before Law, even Abraham, before the Law...made a sacrifice for sin.

When Abraham was asked by God to use Isaac as the sacrifice, God revealed to Abraham the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ (also stated in Hebrews 11) ((Abraham saw it in a vision))...Isaac was a Type of Christ.

Anytime you see the words (In a *figure*) it is a Type of Christ. God uses these quite often as he teaches us through His Word. After all, the Word of God is exactly that ..The Word of God.

When Jesus was talking to the Pharisees who rejected Him, Jesus said in John 8:

"Abraham rejoiced to see my day, he saw it and was glad".

Circumcision was a ****sign**** of the Covenant, on the 8th day, that we know is the Day Jesus Rose from the Dead. 8 means New Beginnings. 8 is the first day after the 7th. 8th day is called the Lords Day.....that wasn't fulfilled until the NT, until Jesus rose from the dead.

All things in the OT pointed directly to Jesus Christ, but not the actual itself. So also says the author of Hebrews.

Now the Actual has come, Jesus Christ, and no more sacrifice of animals are needed. They did this IN FAITH of the Redeemer promised in Genesis 3:15.

They were saved BY FAITH, not the Holy Spirit.

We too are saved BY FAITH now in the finished work of Christ, and we receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Jeff, on the day Jesus Died on the cross, and a man next to him said, "I deserve to die"...well, that is acknowledging sin.. He also recognized Jesus Christ as redeemer, because out of his mouth he said, "Remember me today when you come into your kingdom"....((He Just confessed Jesus Christ as Lord))Jesus said TODAY you will be with me in Paradise. Do you know where Paradise was???

Paradise was also called Abraham's bosom, where OT Saints who put their faith in Jesus Christ were. Read Luke.

He set the captives free(((in Abraham's Bosom))) and brought them with Him to Heaven itself. Hebrews 12 state these are the spirits of Just men made Perfect...their perfection In Christ came when Jesus finished the Work. They could not be made perfect without us.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/2 11:24

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----When you look in the OT you will find not more than 2 times the word FAITH used, however the Author of Hebrews was trying to tell these NT Saints that it has been FAITH all along, and uses examples from Genesis all the way up to The time that the one they had faith in actually came...Jesus Christ.

How does God create faith in the believer, according to the Scriptures?

Quote:
-----Now the Actual has come, Jesus Christ, and no more sacrifice of animals are needed. They did this IN FAITH of the Redeemer promised in Genesis 3:15.

Yes you are correct in this, but there is much more to the book of Hebrews and Christ's offering...

Heb. 7:26 For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; 27 who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. 28 For the law appoints as high priests men who have weakness, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints the Son who has been perfected forever. 1 Now this is the main point of the things we are saying: We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, 2 a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man.

Heb. 8:3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this One also have something to offer. 4 For if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to the law; 5 who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the tabernacle. For He said, "See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain." 6 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises.

In this section of Scripture we find this question....

Heb. 8:3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this One also have something to offer.

What is the answer, according to the Scripture that follows this section, in the book of Hebrews?

Thirdly, you mix the resurrection of the believers with the earthly work of God in the believers...this thread is on the Spirit of God and how He enables men to please Him before they die, not after....

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/12/2 16:10

Quote:
-----Thirdly, you mix the resurrection of the believers with the earthly work of God in the believers...this thread is on the Spirit of God and how He enables men to please Him before they die, not after....

Jeff, your answer is here, by a New and Living Way.

We are resurrected with Christ as we speak, and it is the resurrected life of Christ in us that is pleasing to God.

WE are called into Romans 6-8. OT Saints were not.

However their faith in the Redeemer was all that was necessary to please God, and if you study Hebrews 11, their life reflected a life of Faith in what they looked forward to. Abraham looked for a City made without hands....Moses suffered with the People of God, counting the reproach of Christ more worthy than all the treasures of Egypt.

Each era, from Adam and Eve forward were responsible to live according to the revealed knowledge given them...WE now have the FULL knowledge and the Holy Spirit to live ours.

Hebrews 10

1For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21And having an high priest over the house of God;

22Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins ,

27But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God , and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/2 21:43

Hi Jeff,

In Genesis 3, you are right, there is no new terminology.

Quote:

-----So when Scripture says..."And between your seed" who is the father of this seed?

Satan is the father of that seed. But it is not divided between people, so that some people have the seed of Satan and some don't, and some people have the seed of the woman, and some don't. That's what is unsettling about this:

Quote:

-----Cain was the seed of Satan

The seed of Satan is in all of us, until we let it be crucified with Christ.

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/3 2:48

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----However their faith in teh Redeemer was all tht was necessary to please God, and if you study Hebrews 11, their life reflected a life of Faith in what they looked forward to. Abraham looked for a City made without hands....Moses suffered with the People of God, counting the reproach of Christ more worthy then all the treasures of Egypt.

Each era, from Adam and Eve forward were responsible to live according to teh revealed knowledge given them...WE now have tht FULL knowledge and the Holy Spirit to live ours.

Gal. 3:5 Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?— 6 just as Abraham Â“believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.Â” 7 Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham.

In this section of Scripture we find that no one is justified by the law...

The law given to Moses on Mount Sinai condemns all under sin.

But what does Scripture say about those who are righteous like Abraham?

Gal. 3:5 Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?— 6 just as Abraham Â“believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.Â” 7 Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham.

What God has always required is that man listens and obeys Him. God spoke to Abraham and he believed Him. Whatever God says to a man, that is what God requires of that man.

Proverbs 1:

20 Wisdom calls aloud outside;
She raises her voice in the open squares.
21 She cries out in the chief concourses,
At the openings of the gates in the city
She speaks her words:
22 Â“How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity?
For scorners delight in their scorning,
And fools hate knowledge.
23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

Here we see the promise of the Spirit given to all who turn at His rebuke. The purpose for which the Spirit of God is poured out on a man is to "make my words known to you."

This is the revelation that is perfect in all generations, and is able to save, His incorruptible word. You will find that as men continue to listen and obey God, the hopes of their hearts grow in unity to desire the same things that Christ desires..

Look at the testimony of all of the OT saints...what do you find that is common to all...look for the heart of Christ.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/3 3:28

1 Corinthians 1:17-31 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

What is pleasing to God?

"it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe"

It pleased God. God was disposed, or well-pleased. The plan of salvation originated in His good pleasure, and was such as His wisdom approved. God chose this plan, so unlike all the plans of men.

What was His plan?

Ephesians 1:3-5 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Christ is the pleasing One, and only two others, Elijah and Enoch.

Mat 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Paul was pleasing to God and called Paul to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

Galatians 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, that I should fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

This is what the Holy Spirit does: John 14:16-17 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

This is also pleasing to God, for it is His beloved Son that accomplishes our salvation by His birth in us. This is what the Holy Spirit is for in this world:

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

This Comforter had not come in this way ever before and He would proceed from the Father and testify of Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:16-18 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

Hear ye Him.

If you don't hear Him by the Holy Spirit Comforter, you cannot be saved.

Hear Ye Him.

Before the Cross, Jesus Christ could not be heard in this way, taught by the Holy Spirit. Our Salvation is a complete new way of salvation.

That is The Holy Spirit in you and Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

Not possible before the Cross.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/3 3:29

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:

-----But it is not divided between people, so that some people have the seed of Satan and some don't, and some people have the seed of the woman, and some don't. That's what is unsettling about this:

I believe Scripture teaches that we all are subjected to the influence of Satan and corruption. Yet Scripture also teaches that the Holy Spirit also gives witness to all. Thus all men are given both the knowledge of good and evil. This precept is found in Genesis 3 and 4. We all find ourselves condemned because of the evil that has corrupted us.

In speaking of the seed of Satan and the seed of the woman, if one were to look at this precept, in the same way we often do about predestination and election, we find that there is a story unfolding in every man's life. The story is similar to Cain and Abel. Each man is given the choice to believe God or to reject Him. Those who continually reject Him will continue to harden their own hearts. There comes a point in each rebellious life where God turns them over and removes the grace that was once given him. Without the knowledge of good, man is left to the ever growing influence of Satan. This growing influence of the evil one, conforms man into his image. Pride and self rule dominate this man unto his destruction.

There are other examples in Scripture, where God according to His purpose nurtures through His Holy Spirit, a man even when he is in the womb of the mother....

Jer. 1:4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you;

Before you were born I sanctified you;

I ordained you a prophet to the nations."

Luke 1:13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. 14 And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. 15 For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

Gal. 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace,

So in these examples above, we find that the Holy Spirit is given to those whom God has chosen for His specific purpose. These are they whom Paul teaches about to Timothy...

2 Timothy 2:20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. 21 Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work.

Whether we are vessels of gold and silver, or wood and clay, the Holy Spirit is the means by which God gives freely to all men who turn to Him...

Rom. 8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. 13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

The sons of God obey the Spirit of God. The sons of Satan reject the Spirit and are conformed into the image of the evil one by his spiritual influence.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/3 3:39

Brother Phillip quoted:

Quote:
-----But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Proverbs 1:

20 Wisdom calls aloud outside;
She raises her voice in the open squares.
21 She cries out in the chief concourses,
At the openings of the gates in the city
She speaks her words:
22 "How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity?
For scorners delight in their scorning,
And fools hate knowledge.
23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

Proverbs 2:

1 My son, if you receive my words,
And treasure my commands within you,
2 So that you incline your ear to wisdom,

And apply your heart to understanding;
3 Yes, if you cry out for discernment,
And lift up your voice for understanding,
4 If you seek her as silver,
And search for her as for hidden treasures;
5 Then you will understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD gives wisdom;
From His mouth come knowledge and understanding;
7 He stores up sound wisdom for the upright;
He is a shield to those who walk uprightly;
8 He guards the paths of justice,
And preserves the way of His saints.
9 Then you will understand righteousness and justice,
Equity and every good path.
10 When wisdom enters your heart,
And knowledge is pleasant to your soul,
11 Discretion will preserve you;
Understanding will keep you,

Proverbs 8:

30 Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman;
And I was daily His delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
31 Rejoicing in His inhabited world,
And my delight was with the sons of men.
32 "Now therefore, listen to me, my children,
For blessed are those who keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction and be wise,
And do not disdain it.
34 Blessed is the man who listens to me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoever finds me finds life,
And obtains favor from the LORD;

Is Christ this "wisdom" that Solomon writes about?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/3 4:33

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:

-----Jeff, your answer is here, by a New and Living Way.

We are resurrected with Christ as we speak, and it is the resurrected life of Christ in us that is pleasing to God.

WE are called into Romans 6-8. OT Saints were not.

I was pointing to Hebrews in chapter 8 specifically...

In Hebrews 7, the author instructs us about the Priesthood of Melchizedec and then compares Christ's priesthood to the

Levitical priesthood...

Here are some of the comparisons...

Hebrews 7:

Heb. 7:23 Also there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing. 24 But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

Those of the Levitical priesthood die, but Christ's priesthood is unchangeable and continues forever.

Heb. 7:26 For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; 27 who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.

Here we find that the earthly priesthood had to offer up sacrifices continually for himself and then the flock. And of course we know that Christ offered Himself once for all...

Now the author writes this...and he says that this is the Main point....

Hebrews 8"

1 Now this is the main point of the things we are saying: We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, 2 a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man.

So we are told that we should consider most of all with how He ministers to us...

Then the author points to the difference between what the earthly priesthood has to offer and heavenly priesthood...

He begins with this statement...

Heb. 8:3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this One also have something to offer. 4 For if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to the law;

He continues speaking about the law given on Mount Sinai, then he writes this...

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 11 None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, "Know the LORD," for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."

What does it mean for those whom God promises to "put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts;" what does it mean for those who have the promise from God, "I will be their God, and they shall be My people." What law does this?

Proverbs 8:

30 Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman;
And I was daily His delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
31 Rejoicing in His inhabited world,
And my delight was with the sons of men.
32 "Now therefore, listen to me, my children,
For blessed are those who keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction and be wise,
And do not disdain it.
34 Blessed is the man who listens to me,

Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoever finds me finds life,
And obtains favor from the LORD;

"For whoever finds me finds life, and obtains favor from the Lord"

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/3 13:53

Jeff said

Quote:
-----Those who continually reject Him will continue to harden their own hearts. There comes a point in each rebellious life where God turns them over and removes the grace that was once given him.

Quote:
-----So in these examples above, we find that the Holy Spirit is given to those whom God has chosen for His specific purpose.

Thus Saul, when he was wasting the Church of God before the Damascus road, was under **grace?**

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/3 13:56

Hello to all readers.

I haven't listened yet to this which I found on Ron Bailey's website while looking for something else, but in the context of a previous part of this discussion, it may be a gem not to miss.

(http://mp3.biblebase.com/details_33.html) Hezekiah

:-D

Re:, on: 2007/12/3 15:12

Quote:
-----I was pointing to Hebrews in chapter 8 specifically...

Hi Jeff,

To answer your question the best way I know how is this:

Jesus Christ is our High Priest, and we have in Christ been made a royal priesthood. As the Chapter goes on, it is saying, you have no need that anyone need to teach you, for all will know the Lord from the smallest to the Greatest.

I'm just summarizing this chapter.

This is in reference to the fact that we believe in the ***Individual Priesthood of the Believer***. We don't need the Pope or any earthly priest or holders of doctrine to lord over us. We are a royal Priesthood and only Jesus Christ is our High Priest or Head...not the Pope, not Calvin, not Joseph Smith, not Mohammed, and so on.

Revelation say, we, those In Christ that Christ has made us Kings and Priests.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS added for content;

2As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

Revelation 1:6

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/3 17:03

Jeff,

Was David, Abraham, Moses, etc. born again?

If they were, when and how?

All you have written depends on man doing something to be pleasing to God. There is only one that is pleasing to God, that is Jesus Christ.

Tell me, How are we able to see the kingdom of God?

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/4 5:48

Sister Lyn asked:

Quote:

-----Thus Saul, when he was wasting the Church of God before the Damascus road, was under grace?

Gal. 1:13 For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it. 14 And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.

Gal. 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace,

1Tim. 1:12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, 13 although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

Acts 22:12 "Then a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good testimony with all the Jews who dwelt there, 13 came to me; and he stood and said to me, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' And at that same hour I looked up at him. 14 Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth. 15 For you will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard. 16 And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

The reason Paul persecuted the Way was due as he witnessed...

"did it ignorantly in unbelief."

Paul lived for God his entire life, Jesus counted him faithful and put him into ministry.

Gal. 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace,

There was a time in Jeremiah's life before God spoke to him...

There was a time in Ezekiel's life before God spoke to him...

There was a time in Abraham's life before God spoke to him...

All these men according to Scripture were chosen for a specific purpose...Paul was given the ministry to the Gentiles.

Paul writes this of the OT saints...

Romans 11:

4 But what does the divine response say to him? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." 5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work.

The remnant of God lived by grace through faith in all generations.

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/4 6:01

Sister Katy wrote:

Quote:
-----Jesus Christ is our High Priest, and we have In Christ been made a royal priesthood. As teh Chapter goes on, it is saying, you have no need that anyone need to teach you, for all will know the Lord from the smallest to the Greatest.

Yes this is the most important fact...

When Solomon wrote in Proverbs about this promise...

Proverbs 1:

23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

In light of Psalm 119, in light of the NT, what do you think God teaches men by His Spirit when they repent? What kind of thoughts does God share with men when He speaks to them?

ps...

Quote:
-----7Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

Psalm 118

14 The LORD is my strength and song,
And He has become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation
Is in the tents of the righteous;
The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted;
The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD has chastened me severely,
But He has not given me over to death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness;
I will go through them,
And I will praise the LORD.
20 This is the gate of the LORD,
Through which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise You,
For You have answered me,
And have become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone.

I wonder how many builders of the temple reject Christ?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/4 6:10

Brother Phillip asks:

Quote:

-----Tell me, How are we able to see the kingdom of God?

Proverbs 123 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

:Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re:, on: 2007/12/4 8:28

Quote:

-----I wonder how many builders of the temple reject Christ?

Great question Jeff,

Actually the Woman who rides the beast is exactly that...Apostate Christianity.

It is a mock priesthood, as you see "Mystery Babylon" wearing all the same clothing as a priesthood in Leviticus, yet the blue is missing...the blue represents Heaven, as we the church are.

It's those who have crowned themselves Kings and Priests at this moment....much like Neapolitan.

You see, Paul rebukes in Corinthians those he says" So you reign as Kings without us....yet we suffer, and are hated, go destitute, ect, ect. Then Says, be ye followers of me the way I am of Christ.

WE now are to keep the same mind in us that is also in Christ, who made Himself of no reputation and became obedient unto death.

WE follow the Lamb (suffering) now and will be rewarded and highly exalted later.

Paul said before he died in a Roman prison, I have kept the faith, I have finished my course, there is NOW laid up for me a Crown, that the Lord shall give me on that day.

Many want to wear their crown and reign as a Kings now, much like Neapolitan who arrogantly crowned himself.

Are these building the Spiritual Temple or an earthly Temple? Those who are trying to build a mock earthly temple are falling into what is called dominion Theology.

Yes, they have surely rejected the Chief Corner Stone, and the Rock of Offense is the Cross, I am crucified with Christ,

no longer I but Christ.

See what Revelation 21 say about the Temple.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/4 21:38

Quote:

""""

Brother Phillip asks:

Quote:

Tell me, How are we able to see the kingdom of God?

Proverbs 123 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

:Your brother in Christ
Jeff""""

Answer:

Jhn 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Jhn 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Who is the Word? John 1:1-14 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Because He makes us sons and brothers: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/5 0:43

Quote:

-----dorcac wrote:

Hello to all readers.

I haven't listened yet to this which I found on Ron Bailey's website while looking for something else, but in the context of a previous part of this discussion, it may be a gem not to miss.

(http://mp3.biblebase.com/details_33.html) Hezekiah

:-D

I listened to this last night. It turned up a surprise or two, but that just shows how versatile scripture becomes in the hands of one called and trained in its exposition.

I recommend it, though it dwells only on the start of Hezekiah's reign.

Quote:

----- There comes a point in each rebellious life where God turns them over and removes the grace that was once given him. Without the knowledge of good, man is left to the ever growing influence of Satan. This growing influence of the evil one, conforms man into his image. Pride and self rule dominate this man unto his destruction.

Jeff,

I think you know why I picked up on grace, as it is one of the factors which separates the Old and the New Testament. The grace in the Old Testament was not the grace of salvation by faith, it was something to do with the acceptance Old Testament saints found when they sought God's presence and He accepted them. They went on their own merit, or, were accepted - like Noah - for no particular reason.

However in the New Testament, the grace of God came through Jesus Christ, and unless we present Him as the one who merits God's favour, we can be assured of none.

When you accord 'grace' to Paul therefore, he could not have been finding it while he wasted the church of God - his version of keeping the law - and he had to come off his own natural merits (legalism) into faith in Jesus Christ for the New Covenant grace of acceptance with God. By then, there was no acceptance by God, of the natural man.

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/5 4:13

Brother Phillip quoted:

Quote:

-----1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Proverbs 123 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.

Look at these two verses....we have the Holy Spirit being poured out on an individual with the purpose of making God's word known to that individual.

When you received the Holy Spirit, did this happen to you?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by rookie (), on: 2007/12/5 4:41

Sister Lyn wrote:

Quote:

-----I think you know why I picked up on grace, as it is one of the factors which separates the Old and the New Testament.

Paul teaches that there is no separation of the grace given to the NT and OT saints...

Romans 10:

11 For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. 13 For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

"All who call on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

Psa. 105:1 Oh, give thanks to the LORD!
Call upon His name;
Make known His deeds among the peoples!

Psa. 116:4 Then I called upon the name of the LORD:
"O LORD, I implore You, deliver my soul!"

Psa. 116:13 I will take up the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.

Psa. 116:17 I will offer to You the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.

Psa. 118:5 I called on the LORD in distress;
The LORD answered me and set me in a broad place.

And by what means are they saved?

Rom. 11:1 I say then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel, saying, 3 "LORD, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life?" 4 But what does the divine response say to him? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." 5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work.

According to Paul, in Elijah's generation, 7000 men were saved by grace who did not bow the knee to Baal. Now we know from Scripture that there are two fathers and two seeds. We know that most are the children of Satan. But there is a remnant, who because of God's grace, were enabled not to bow their knee to Satan. In Elijah's generation, these men were not saved by their works but by grace.

In Romans 11:1, Paul says that he is the seed of Abraham...

In Galatians...

Gal. 3:5 Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?— 6 just as Abraham “believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.” 7 Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, “In you all the nations shall be blessed.” 9 So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.

We see that no one is saved by the works of the law, but they are saved by the hearing of faith. Those who live by faith are the sons of Abraham, just as Paul was. "So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham."

Do you see that there is no difference in the grace extended to the OT saints. Faith comes to those whom hears the word of God, and do what He commands.

Paul heard the word of God and did what God told him to do.

Acts 22:12 “Then a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good testimony with all the Jews who dwelt there, 13 came to me; and he stood and said to me, “Brother Saul, receive your sight.” And at that same hour I looked up at him. 14 Then he said, “The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth. 15 For you will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard. 16 And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.”

Ananias was told by God to say these words to him..."The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and ((hear the voice of His mouth.))

This happened at Pentecost also...

Acts 2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, “Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words. 15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. 16 But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 “And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God,
That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh;
Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your young men shall see visions,
Your old men shall dream dreams.

What happens to men and women when the Spirit of God is poured out on them?

They prophesy, they are given visions, and dreams. And for what purpose? Is it not to know the mind of Christ?

Your brother in Christ
Jeff

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/6 1:29

Call on His Name;

Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

1Cr 1:2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

When could they call on His Name?

Who's Name must we believe in?

Jhn 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, to them that believe on his name:

1Jo 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Act 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Jhn 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Act 19:4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after Him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

Rom 3:22 Even the righteousness of God by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

Romans 3:29-31 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

A. T. Robertson's Word Pictures

Ro 3:30

If so be that God is one (eiper heis ho theos). Correct text rather than eipeir. It means "if on the whole." "By a species of rhetorical politeness it is used of that about which there is no doubt" (Thayer. Cf. 1Co 8:5; 15:15; Ro 8:9. By faith (ek piste's). "Out of faith," springing out of. Through faith (dia t'as piste's). "By means of the faith" (just mentioned). Ek de notes source, dia intermediate agency or attendant circumstance.

"Out of Faith"

"By means of the Faith"

See the difference.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/6 14:32

Hi Jeff,

Thanks for your reply. Of course, I don't agree with you....

:-) But hey! What's new? I still love you, though.

You said

Quote:

-----Paul teaches that there is no separation of the grace given to the NT and OT saints...

If this is so, then you appear to be stating that you don't understand the Old Covenant. Which, if that's what this discussion is about at its heart, may explain why you don't appear to understand how the New Covenant differed from it.

In the scriptures you offered, I decided to check Rom 11:5 in Strong's, because I wanted to see if the 'then' which also appears in Young's, was a reference to something more like *back then* than *therefore*. It turns out to be the latter. Paul is not saying that the grace in Elijah's day works the same way as the grace in Paul's, even though in both, the salvation of Jews is being discussed.

So I reject what you said here:

Quote:

-----According to Paul, in Elijah's generation, 7000 men were saved by grace who did not bow the knee to Baal.

What I mean is, the grace which saves *us*, operates from God through our faith in Jesus Christ, as Phillip has taken pains to define from several places in scripture. But the grace which saved Elijah and 7000 who had not bowed the knee to Baal, operated through the keeping of the Old Covenant provision.

Is it *the same grace*? Well of course it is, because it is in both cases God's favour upon man that He continued speaking to us at all.

But, in many other places in the New Testament, Paul clearly states that there is now no salvation to Jews through the keeping of the law. Grace no longer operates through that dispensation, and now operates solely through faith in Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is the sole reason Joel's prophecy came true on the day of Pentecost. Also, it was the first time it had come true. No Jew before that day had experienced such an anointing, which depended on circumcision of the heart through faith in the death and resurrection of the Messiah.

While Abraham's faith was acknowledged by God through the outward sign of circumcision, that sign became an unreliable label *very quickly* in subsequent generations, because it did not necessarily denote faith in the heart of the circumcised.

But God allowed that mixture to continue, and speaks to us still today from the many ways He prepared the world for the Christ - through having established one family to whom He continued to speak consistently.

It is only because of the many promises He made to this family, that we could ever have recognised His Son, who became the final word to mankind, and through whose obedience the Holy Spirit is poured on all who will believe on Him for salvation from sin and death.

You have to remember that there was no forgiveness before Christ. That is a crucial difference. Men carried their sins mounting up in their lives all the way to their deathbed. It was God's choice to look on the blood of animals instead, but men's hearts continued to be unregenerate, despite faith by which God accounted people like Abraham 'righteous'. God's relationship with man was balanced on a knife-edge which from one generation to the next, depended on there being at least one person alive who was willing to listen to Him and relay His word to the rest of the nation.

Quote:

-----..."The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and ((hear the voice of His mouth.))

I'm not quite sure why you have emphasised 'hear the voice of His mouth'. Please could you explain what you are thinking?

What I'm thinking is... that was nothing new (except it was new to Paul) and, Paul had already heard Him speak on the Damascus road. Also, of course Paul was not the only believer to hear Him speak either then or since.

So, what's on your mind?

contd.

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/6 14:45

contd.

Then you said:

Quote:

-----They prophesy, they are given visions, and dreams. And for what purpose? Is it not to know the mind of Christ?

Well, obviously these things are part of knowing the mind of Christ, but they are a comparatively small part of human existence (for the Christian).

I decided to quote 1 Corinthians from which 'the mind of Christ' is taken. It appears to be something different from being renewed in the spirit of our minds although without doubt, as we discern the mind of Christ through the Spirit, we are supposed to agree with Him every time without fail, so that our minds can be renewed.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20 Where *is* the wise? Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*: 27 but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29 that no flesh should glory in his presence. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians
1:17 - 2:16

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/8 8:47

Hi Jeff,

I know you said earlier that you have 3D responsibilities which take up your mind and time and energy. And I've been thinking about your comment that you have never heard a commentator say Job was prophesying.

But, remember this. His is the oldest book in scripture. He was an Elamite, maybe even before Abraham's generation (as Elam is only just after Noah), and definitely before Moses (who, for those reading who may not know, wrote down the word received from God to man until his day, in what we have as the books placed first in the Old Testament - although they are not first chronologically;) and he said this:

Job 26:13

By His Spirit He adorned the heavens; His hand pierced the fleeing serpent.

What could be more prophetic?

Even Balaam prophesied something so good for Israel, it cannot but refer to Jesus Christ.

Re: - posted by GeekyGuy, on: 2007/12/12 3:10

Quote:

-----His hand pierced the fleeing serpent

I'm sorry, but what translation are you quoting from?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/12 15:39

There is only one way God will speak to this generation, not by Abraham, not by Moses, or any other being will He speak but by the Son only.

Hebrews 1:1-14 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Thus separating the old from the New, He has and is now speaking only by the Son.

"Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son,"

That is why the Holy Spirit only speaks what the Son has given Him. It is now. Now is the day of salvation by the Son.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

He would and could not speak such until the Son had been given, "upholding all things by the word of His power, when he had by Himself purged our sins,

Now is the day of this Salvation in Christ Jesus our Lord, not them of whom in the past were under the Grace of God through the upholding of the Law and animal blood for the covering of their sins.

Not the Living sacrifice of Jesus Christ the Son of God by whose blood the whole world is saved if they only believe,

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/12 16:14

Quote:
-----There is only one way God will speak to this generation, not by Abraham, not by Moses, or any other being will He speak but by the Son only.

Certainly not by Abraham, but certainly by the covenant given to Abraham. Laid out very nicely in Galatians. If reading these scriptures very carefully, you will see Fellow Heirs...but Fellow Heirs of or with what or who. It's not saying here Fellow heirs with Jesus but fellow heirs to the Covenant promised to Abraham.

First let's look at Ephesians 3:1-11 and then back track what Paul was saying in Chapter 2 to clarify what he is saying in Chapter 3.

Ephesians 3

1For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7Whereof I was made partaker. Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby;

17And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. :

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

The Mystery is the One New Man, the Church, the Body of Christ, who In Christ, Christ has made of Himself those who live by the faith of Him. That's the Mystery, Christ In You.

But although it was foretold it wasn't revealed how it would come about.

There are no new * New and different Gospels that have no grounding to God's Covenants, the Everlasting or the New Covenant.

The New Covenant could not be implanted until Jesus died and rose again.((((His blood needed to be shed before any Spirit could be released to man to begin with))))(This covers the Everlasting Covenant, but more fully explained through the New Covenant, because the New Covenant is the SURETY of those Promised to Keep you and sanctify you, and present you Holy and blameless unto God))) The I will put MY Spirit in you is exactly that, the Spirit of the Life of Christ that set you free from the Law of Sin and death, which that Law was as well the Law of Moses...

God's Covenants are in place, however majorly misunderstood.

The dangers of coming in with a New totally New Gospel is that anyone can do it. If it were so totally New and out of nowhere unheard of, neither Paul, Peter, James, John, Jude would even quote OT scripture to begin with.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/12 21:02

GeekyGuy asked dorcas

Quote:

-----I'm sorry, but what translation are you quoting from?

That is the NKJV or the NASB. I'm aware there are other translations.

I don't think I looked at any of the alternatives before I posted it, so I'm not going to argue for its supremacy over others'. But I did before answering you, look at Strong's definitions for the verse, and it fits reasonably, depending on where the translator wishes to place the emphasis in the English.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/13 5:02

Quote:

"Certainly not by Abraham, but certainly by the covenant given to Abraham. Laid out very nicely in Galatians. If reading these scriptures very carefully, you will see Fellow Heirs...but Fellow Heirs of or with what or who. It's not saying here Fellow heirs with Jesus but fellow heirs to the Covenant promised to Abraham"

Abraham's promise was the Seed, not seeds as of one man only, Jesus Christ.

Rom 4:14 For if they which are of the law heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

Then we are fellow heirs with Jesus Christ to the Promise to Abraham, the Seed, Jesus Christ Himself.

Romans 8:16-17 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Then the rest is plain when it comes to being heirs with and in Christ: Galatians 3:27-29 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Then are ye Abraham's Seed, which is Christ, then are Christ's'.

Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

I am not Abraham's seed, I am the Seed of Christ by the Father, who has birthed that Seed in me, as of the Only Begotten Son of God, so I am rebirthed into family of God not the family of Abraham.

Gal 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

A son must be of the Father of whom he is the heir of.

This is what Paul is speaking of in all his epistles, his Gospel which was preached to him by Jesus Christ Himself for approximately 3 years in Arabia.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

John Agrees with Him and so does Peter, finally.

1 John 3:1-3 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

1 John 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

"Born of God" and "being born again of Incorruptable Seed".

1 Peter 1:21-23 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Hard to understand? Peter also, the one Peter mentions is Paul even in his last words.

2 Peter 3:15-18 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/13 13:21

Quote:
-----I am not Abraham's seed, I am the Seed of Christ by the Father, who has birthed that Seed in me, as of the Only Begotten Son of God, so I am rebirthed into family of God not the family of Abraham.

Galatians 3:29

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to **THE** promise.

I'm sorry to hear your seed Jesus is not the seed of Abraham, and those promises given to Abraham that in him will all families of the earth be blessed through the Birth/Death and Resurrection of Jesus Christ do not belong to you.

However my Jesus is. Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob, through Judah (Our Lord sprung from Judah Hebrews) from the House of David, to Mary...from the House of David who was overshadowed by the Holy Spirit bringing forth Jesus Christ and the promise of Christ Paul preached in Galatians, belong to me and anyone who puts their faith in THIS JESUS, will become a New Creation in Christ, according to the Mystery kept silent, but now revealed in this present age.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/13 13:54

The seed of Abraham is of Israel whom God chose to be the line of Jesus Christ, that is Mary and Joseph, descendants of Abraham, They are earthly. The Seed of Christ came from His Father, God which is heavenly. I don't know where our father Abraham is seated but I know that our Lord is seated in the heavenlies with our Father, God.

Mat 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

I don't want to be a stone, I want to be birthed son of God, not a created stone.

Romans 4:1-3 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Not made righteous by the Christ that is in us.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

It is truly not Abraham that lives in me, but the Christ, the Son of the Living God.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me:

"Christ liveth in me": Phillip

Re, on: 2007/12/13 14:09

Genesis 3:15

15And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Phillip , let's first go back to the original promise of the seed found in Genesis 3:15.

Now whether you believe the Woman is Israel...which is my belief, or Mary(also Israel)right now is not the issue, but the issue is the seed.

Philip, you seem to be overlooking many many scriptures in Galatians about Abraham and where Paul quotes to these Galatians the very same thing I am telling you.((((also teaching the Mystery at the same time))))

Example.....Mormons also believe they are overshadowed and *birth by God*, however their Jesus is not the Jesus of Scripture.

Jesus Fully God, Fully Man

Quote:
-----Mat 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

I don't want to be a stone, I want to be birthed son of God, not a created stone.

Philip, you have missed the whole point of what Jesus was saying, and I'm not even sure what your point is.

Our roots are right in the beginning, fallen man with Adam and Eve, immediately promised a redeemer Genesis 3:15. You are redeemed by the Risen Christ of Genesis 3:15 who came through the woman Israel.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/13 21:02

m

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/13 21:47

Our roots are from before the beginning.

Ephesians 1:3-5 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Jesus Christ is on this earth now. He is the Life of and in the believer now.

2Cr 10:7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he Christ's, even so we Christ's.

To fulfill the Word of God in Christ Jesus and by His Blood.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

In Christ: Phillip

1Jo 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

We are not earthly creatures, we are a new creation race of people, that is Christ persons. We are not of the old testament or have anything to do with the old testament we are in Christ which is the New Testament. God will still deal with Israel but not until the fulness of the Gentiles comes in. Then Israel will receive all the promises and covenants that God promised them for they will inherit the earth, as God promised and Israel will lead the whole earth to God, as they were supposed to do in the old testament and did not. This earthly promise will be complete by the Christ of the New Testament ruling and reigning with His Church and from the Throne of David, as is promised, on this earth. We the church are already seated in heavenly places with Christ and all that needs to take place is "The dead in Christ" are resurrected with those that are still alive and in Christ, which will only take a twinkling of an eye period of time. Thus, "we shall ever be with the Lord. These are the words we are to be comforted with. "In Christ"

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

We are not in Abraham, I don't care how many times it says we are, the Word Himself supersedes all claim to be connected to the Old Testament and those that try are commingling the Scripture and not rightly dividing the Word of Truth.

We are born again son's of God, adopted and birthed by God the Father, even in His Son Jesus Christ. There are no persons called Christians before Antioch.

Acts 11:19-26 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they

ey would cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

This Paul did to fulfill the Word of God, not to continue it from the old testament but to fulfill the old testament with the New Testament in Christ.

Luk 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

1Cr 11:25 After the same manner also the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink, in remembrance of me.

In Christ by the fulfillment of God the Father, and the preaching of Paul, given direct to him by Jesus Christ Himself: Phillip

Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/14 5:54

Quote:

-----In Christ by the fulfillment of God the Father, and the preaching of Paul, given direct to him by Jesus Christ Himself: Phillip

Of which Paul brings up many excellent scripture, rooted back in the OT, brings forward in this revelation given directly to Paul.

Quote:

-----Our roots are from before the beginning.

Yes, God's plan of Salvation certainly was before the foundation of the World, and so was God's knowledge of Abraham as well before the foundation of the world.

God has chosen Abraham, the Father of our faith, to be our example of true genuine faith among other things.

I do believe Calvinism overlooks these facts, preaching instead a secret society of the elect, taking many scriptures out of context to prove what is not there.

Because Calvinism (some extreme teachings) teach that God just picked your name out of a hat, no need for repentance leading to faith in the finished work of Christ...or the evidence of that faith working through us.

The faith of Abraham is the faith of obedience as James also tries to tell us.

Because of a doctrine not believing that anyone can have this faith apart from being first elect and born again first to have it leads to this total severing of our roots, to the Promises made to Abraham...BY OATH.

Please reflect on the Paul shared with us AFTER he was swept away being enlightened about the Mystery, beginning first with Isaiah 51:2...GOD SPOKE through the Prophets, then again through His Son, Jesus Christ, through the Apostles on Pentecost, Paul also confirming now to the Gentiles:

Isaiah 51:2

Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

Luke 1:55

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

Matthew 3:9

And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 1:73

The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

John 8:39

They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Acts 3:25

Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Romans 4:16

Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Galatians 3:7

Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Galatians 3:8

And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

Galatians 3:9

So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

Galatians 3:14

That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Galatians 3:16

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Galatians 3:18

For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

Galatians 3:29

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

James 2:23

And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

Love in Christ

Katy-Did;-)

PS Added for Content

25Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, accor

ding to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/14 11:31

(p18) Phillip said

Quote:

-----A son must be of the Father of whom he is the heir

Yes.

Katy quoted

Quote:

-----Galatians 3:29

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to THE promise.

I'm sorry to hear your seed Jesus is not the seed of Abraham, and those promises given to Abraham that in him will all families of the earth be blessed through the Birth/Death and Resurrection of Jesus Christ do not belong to you.

However my Jesus is.

Hi Katy,

Ahead of the verse you quoted is Galatians 3:14, which concludes the sentence which began in v 13.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive **the promise** of the Spirit through faith.

So, Paul is saying that 'the blessing of Abraham' is the promise of the Spirit through faith, to the Gentiles. We all accept that by the time *the Gentiles* began to receive this **promise**, the Jews had already received it.

Katy said

Quote:

-----anyone who puts their faith in THIS JESUS, will become a New Creation in Christ

Exactly. Jesus was the promised Seed of Abraham, but faith is spiritual. The incorruptible seed which believers (those acting faith out) receive from the Father - that is, Christ's real Father - is a spiritual seed. It is by this all believers are born again, whether Jewish or Gentile by natural ethnicity.

(Unlike Roman Catholics, we do not believe that Mary was a sinless woman. But somehow, she gave birth to a Man in whom was no sin and who did not sin.)

Until that time, descent from a patriarch was essential to be counted as an Israelite, but Jesus' mother was the natural descendant of David - not the man presumed to be His father - Joseph, who was a legal son of David by adoption. Interesting.

Phillip said

Quote:

-----It is truly not Abraham that lives in me, but the Christ, the Son of the Living God.

1 Peter 1:23

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Katy said

Quote:

-----Now whether you believe the Woman is Israel...which is my belief, or Mary(also Israel)right now is not the issue, but the issue is the seed.

Your statement that Eve is also Israel, can be true only in type at the very most, because Paul's thesis in Romans depends completely on **the faith of natural uncircumcised Abram in God's word to him**, *before* the existence of his natural grandson (who was eventually renamed 'Israel' by God), that he (Abram) would beget that *promised* son in whom the promises of which you speak, would be fulfilled.

The woman with twelve stars on her head in Revelation may be a picture of Israel, but Eve is barely a shadow. As the mother of the whole human race, the promise to her that her Seed would bruise Satan's head was made to the mother of all living, which God brought to pass through singling out one family through whom that Seed could be recognised - namely, Abraham's.

Katy said

Quote:

-----Our roots are right in the beginning, fallen man with Adam and Eve,

Indeed.

Quote:

-----immediately promised a redeemer Genesis 3:15.

Indeed.

Quote:

-----You are redeemed by the Risen Christ of Genesis 3:15 who came through the woman Israel.

This statement reduces the Incarnation of the Son to a mere formality, by which, while I understand the spiritual truth of the Lamb having been slain from before the foundation of the world, the gospel is done no service. The total strength of the gospel is that until the revelation of the Messiah, His life on earth as a Man - by which He revealed so much to us about God's nature - His death and resurrection - there was no possibility of the pouring out of the Holy Spirit by which you, Phillip, myself and countless others *since Pentecost* have been born again.

I know you think I don't understand Romans 11, but that is a different discussion which I've chosen not to embrace in recent threads. But Paul's thesis at the start of **Romans 9** is a cry for Jews to be born again of the incorruptible seed of the word of God - the Holy Spirit bringing the life of God which was in Jesus Christ His Son - in(to) their flesh.

I think this is what you believe already, so mainly, I'm trying to restate the truth in scripture for those who don't quite understand the very subtle distinction between Christ the Seed of Abraham (the natural Man, the Son of God Incarnate) and the Seed of Abraham ***the spiritual man - the Son of God - through Whom by faith in Him, we receive the Holy Spirit*** which has no connection whatever to being Jewish.

Matthew 1

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

I really hope you can see what I mean, because saying you believe Eve was Israel, (which would be at least two thousand years before 'Israel' the man was born), the natural mind has good reason to doubt your reasoning.

And yet my point is really that the logic of *Paul's* arguments are both flawless natural logic and flawless *spiritual* logic, with no compromise to either. This is the gospel.

Also, I think this is what Phillip has been trying to communicate, which is a just and scriptural exposition in its own way.

EDIT: One last thought.

We know that the Son of God from the beginning, the Word, *was made Flesh*, given the name Jesus (and Emmanuel - God with us or, God is one of us), and titled 'the Christ' (the Messiah).

But when He had been the Lamb slain from before the foundation of the world, He had never been a Man. Once He ascended as the victorious conqueror of sin and death, there was a Man in the glory, seated at the right hand of God. That was a first (notwithstanding Enoch and Elihah, *which is another conversation*).

Re:, on: 2007/12/14 16:57

Quote:

-----Also, I think this is what Phillip has been trying to communicate, which is a just and scriptural exposition in its own way.

Dorcas, If this is true, then Phillip can defend that position himself.

However, it is my understanding through out many many posts, that Phillip has stated quite clearly that the Mystery has nothing to do with any Covenants whatsoever, including the New Covenant stated in Hebrews 8 which is the one and only New Covenant, not another New New Covenant.

Katy Said:

Quote:

-----You are redeemed by the Risen Christ of Genesis 3:15 who came through the woman Israel

Dorcas Said:

Quote:

This statement reduces the Incarnation of the Son to a mere formality,

Dorcas, WHY would you make a statement like this, to undermine this whole conversation, feeling the need to talk over something I stated as very clear and extremely SIMPLE facts, feeling YOU are more equipped to decide how and what should be said!!!!

Dorcas, I was laying groundwork here. Stating there are many Jesus floating around as we see today....as I stated before to Phillip, warning him to be careful not to cut himself off from the Covenants of Promise. The Mormons have one (Jesus) that many Christians today don't have a problem with. A Jesus coming from the Star KOLOB, the brother of Satan, who somehow shed angel blood for our sin.....Hello!!!!

This is the Only Jesus Christ. So please make sure your Jesus who rose from the dead has His roots here. Genesis 3:15.

I will state again without apology!!!

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS: Added for content

Quote:
-----Your statement that Eve is also Israel

Dorcas I have NEVER stated Eve is also Israel, never in my wildest imagination would I say that.

I did state however Eve is a type of Church in relation to Adam being a Type of Christ, Bone of His Bone and Flesh of His flesh.

You seem to be suggesting I said the Church is Israel. The Church, a New Creation is neither Israel or Gentile, but a New Creation in Christ Jesus. Types and Shadows are only Types, not the actual.

Please in the future don't misquote me, unless you quote date, time and thread.
Katy

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/14 21:37

Quote:

""

Yes, God's plan of Salvation certainly was before the foundation of the World, and so was God's knowledge of Abraham as well before the foundation of the world.

God has chosen Abraham, the Father of our faith, to be our example of true genuine faith among other things.

I do believe Calvinism overlooks these facts, preaching instead a secret society of the elect, taking many scriptures out of context to prove what is not there.

Because Calvinism (some extreme teachings) teach that God just picked your name out of a hat, no need for repentance leading to faith in the finished work of Christ...or the evidence of that faith working through us.

The faith of Abraham is the faith of obedience as James also tries to tell us.

Because of a doctrine not believing that anyone can have this faith apart from being first elect and born again first to have it leads to this total severing of our roots, to the Promises made to Abraham...BY OATH."

How did Calvin get in this?

Which Faith would you prefer, the reckoned righteousness of Abraham, or the Made Righteous by the Faith of Jesus Christ?

Rom 4:9 this blessedness then upon the circumcision , or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

Or the righteousness of Jesus Christ, that is birthed in you? Made righteous.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of Him (God the Father) are ye in Christ Jesus, who (Jesus Christ) of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Our Glory is in Jesus Christ and no one else. Abraham's Faith which is reckoned and Abraham's righteousness does not have the capacity for salvation. Only the Faith of Jesus Christ will save to the utmost.

Galatians 2:16-17 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

How are we not sinners? 1Jo 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed (Jesus Christ) remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

In our Spirit which is Jesus Christ after becoming Born Again, we cannot sin because our Spirit is Christ Himself, the Incorruptable Seed of the Father.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

But if we sin in the Flesh, it is not sinning in the Spirit or Christ could not be our spirit, because Christ and Sin cannot exist in the same spirit of a person. But if a MAN sin, which is in his own flesh sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ The only Righteous One, and God the Father is Just and Faithful because of the Christ that is our spirit to forgive and cleanse our flesh from all sin.

1 John 1:7-10 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

The sin of the flesh is forgivable, the Sin of the Spirit is impossible because our Spirit is the Son of God and He cannot sin, Christ is Not the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit works in our soulish part, which is the mind and the soul of man, which learns to fall in Love with the Christ that is now the Spirit of the Man.
Satan out Christ in.

So the Faith of Christ and the Spirit of Christ is what accomplishes The Work before the foundation of the earth, that is: Ephesians 1:3-4 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

How are we holy and without blame? Living by the Faith of Jesus Christ. Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Who now lives in us? The Son of God. Who's Faith do we live by? The Faith of the Son of God.

This is what Paul calls the Mystery, "that is Christ in you the hope of Glory".

Colossians 1:24-29 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

This is what fills up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: This is our ministry, the ministry of reconciliation, The reconciliation of Christ to the believer and the Body of Christ, His Church.

Abraham cannot do this.

2Cr 5:18 And all things of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

2Cr 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Hbr 2:17 Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Be reconciled to God By Jesus Christ who is our all in all.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/15 12:04

Quote:
-----Our Glory is in Jesus Christ and no one else. Abraham's Faith which is reckoned and Abraham's righteousness does not have the capacity for salvation. Only the Faith of Jesus Christ will save to the utmost.

Phillip, Your describing the faith of sanctification, as we live by the faith of Christ now all ready indwelling us, but one must first receive Him, to even have this faith to live by. Galatians 2:20 & 21 clarify this to be fact. Paul here is talking about our life after we are saved, not before.

One must first identify in the death and resurrection of Christ to yield, reckon and know these to be fact.

Paul tells us in Romans 16:24-27 for the OBEDIENCE of Faith.

What is this obedience? You said it....Colossians 1:24-27 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church.

Do you hear what he is saying really saying?

He's saying the same thing he said in Philippians 2....Keep this mind in you that was also in Christ Jesus...who became obedient unto death.

Again He says in Philippians 3...That I may KNOW Him, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to His death that I may attain to the resurrection...not as though I have all ready attained..but I press on.

The Spirit of the Life of Christ is this Spirit in the Church today.....a Spirit working within us to become obedient unto death...death of self, that Christ may be all in all in our life.

This is the **Mystery** ..the **Mystery** of Godliness.

This is the **Mystery** Paul was teaching.

This is the Truth of our obedience of Faith James was teaching. He uses works for obedience, that has confused many, but rather compliments Paul's teaching, if you read James's examples of works. Faith without works/obedience to God's voice is dead. However, James goes right to the heart of our life of Faith, that it will be tried and tested upon the foundational promises of God, and that no matter what, no matter what God asks of us, we trust and OBEY, even at point of death.

th.

You want to believe Paul wrote Hebrews, I will entertain you there for a moment (even though I disagree), However, if you are correct, Paul wrote one of the greatest chapters in the Bible on FAITH, that becomes obedient unto death of self interest...placing it on the things Hoped for and the evidence of things not seen...as they all did! Genuine FAITH!!!!

Love in Christ
Katy-Did ;-)

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/15 15:11

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

"And that not of yourselves"; even the act of faith through which salvation is bestowed, is not of yourselves. Thus not only the favor, but even the willingness to receive the favor, is the gift of God.

If we are saved by the Faith of Jesus Christ, then we are sanctified by the Faith of Jesus Christ, You cannot have one without the other.

For God has made Him to be our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

"That not of yourselves."

If this sanctification takes my faith to believe unto salvation and my works to keep salvation, then the scripture and Jesus Christ are wrong and He died for nothing.

Romans 6:6-11 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Did you die on the cross with Jesus Christ? If your answer is yes, then through Jesus Christ we are alive unto God, if the answer is not then your sin remains. We must see ourselves dead to sin and alive unto God, by the work of Christ at the Cross. Not my faith, not my sanctification, not my righteousness, not my wisdom, and most assuredly not my redemption, but is Christ that is all this unto me by His Faith that works all my capacity to be saved, to be redeemed, sanctified, and made righteous, and wise unto Grace of God in Christ Jesus.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/15 17:26

Quote:
-----"And that not of yourselves"; even the act of faith through which salvation is bestowed, is not of yourselves. Thus not only the favor, but even the willingness to receive the favor, is the gift of God.

Yes, Phillip, and through the foolishness of preaching, the gift of salvation is given to all who will believe...however not all will accept that gift.

PLEASE hear the exact words of Scripture:

Again, Jesus Christ is the GIFT, not faith. We are not saved by faith through grace , but by Grace through faith. Please know the difference.

But back to the original conversation you brought up :

Paul's comment in Colossians 1:24-27..."for the Body's sake, which is the Church".

Paul was talking about the CHURCH, and is no way considering himself the Church or anything more than a member of the Body of Christ. His life to us an example of our life in Christ, and the manifestation of CHRIST IN YOU. Paul said, be ye followers of me the way I am of Christ.

What is the purpose of the church here on earth??

Answer:

John 17:23

I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

There comes a time in your growth that you realize you are a Body of Believers, members of one another, making up the Body of Christ...His Church.

It's not longer about Me, Myself and I, but your hearts desire becomes.....

To Do THY WILL, Oh God, even unto death, as was the life of Jesus Christ...who came to do the will of the Father, not His own!

Interestingly Paul tells us in Romans 12:1&2 to present our selves a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God which is our reasonable service...???((((works???obedience to His will))))???

and be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of our mind that ye may know the Will of God.

Quote:
-----If this sanctification takes my faith to believe unto salvation and my works to keep salvation, then the scripture and Jesus Christ are wrong and He died for nothing.

I see you still don't understand anything said here. My faith in Jesus Christ is my justification IMPUTED right there.

My sanctification is now the renewing of my mind to know and do the Will of God, the works that were finished from the foundation of the world, that I may walk in these....not my own.

Salvation does not end just knowing you are forgiven. We are saved and sanctified for a reason.

Quote:
-----Did you die on the cross with Jesus Christ? If your answer is yes, then through Jesus Christ we are alive unto God, if the answer is not then your sin remains.

Absolutely...but now that you are alive unto God what, Wasn't Paul alive unto God at his moment of salvationand it didn't end there....What about when he laid down his life to follow Jesus Christ at all cost, walking in those works from the foundation of the world?

Thank you Paul for that obedience unto death. Thank you that you were a gift to us in hearing the Gospel.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

;-)

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/15 21:17

Quote:

""""Again, Jesus Christ is the GIFT, not faith. We are not saved by faith through grace , but by Grace through faith. Please know the difference""""

And again:

Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

These scriptures are separating the Law and the Faith of Jesus Christ. This is the Faith that leads us to salvation, if the deeds of the Law can bring no person to Christ then no person can come to Christ by His own works of Faith either. It must take the Faith of Christ to even understand the things of the Kingdom of God. For unless you are born again and have Christ birthed in us, we cannot even understand the things of God supplied by the Holy Spirit to our soulish part. The Spirit is Christ and we now live by the Faith of the Son of God, which without His Faith we live in our own flesh in our own faith reckoned as righteousness because we do what God says. If we don't do what God says we are not righteous. Jesus Christ has become righteousness in us and it is no longer I who live but Christ who lives in me that produces initial salvation by His Faith and continued salvation by His Faith, led by the Holy Spirit.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

This is the righteousness of Jesus Christ Himself, that righteousness making us pleasing to the Father and the only righteousness we can lay hold of that is pleasing to the Father.

For our righteousness is as dirty rags to the Father.

If I am righteous because I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, then Christs righteousness is void and I am righteous in my own faith and works.

Rom 7:1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

I don't live any more, for it is Christ who liveth in me and the life I now live, I live by the Faith of the Son of God, which was given His Faith was given to me and I believed by the Faith of the Son of God that He truly is the Son of the Living God, the only begotten of the Father and the first fruit of this new creation race of People, we are now of this first fruit. It is His Faith that brings forth fruit. Its His Faith that brings forth righteousness, It is God the Fathers work the gives birth of His Son in the believer.

When the time and the circumstances and situations were perfect in this dispensation of Grace, Paul was given these truths that are "hard to understand," written by Peter. The birthing is the thing that is hard to understand. Did your Father consult with you before you were conceived? The Same go for our Heavenly Father. All that the Incorruptable Seed of The Father when it was give and birthed in the believer. God did not ask us if we would give Him permission to birth His Son in us. No person is ever in his own works righteousness or faith able to birth himself.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made

manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Colossians 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

1 Peter 1:20-23 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

You must leave your antagonism for Calvin out of this truth of the Scripture or you will never understand the birthing of Christ in you the Hope of Glory. Seek and you will find, The Holy Spirit revelation given to Paul. Gal 1:12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. It is revealed the same way to all son's and daughters that have hungry hearts and want more and more of the Christ that is in them.

2Cr 5:16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we no more.

1Jo 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Know Him:

Philippians 3:9-10 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/15 21:31

Quote:

Me:

Did you die on the cross with Jesus Christ? If your answer is yes, then through Jesus Christ we are alive unto God, if the answer is not then your sin remains.

Quote:

You:

""Absolutely...but now that you are alive unto God what, Wasn't Paul alive unto God at his moment of salvationand it didn't end there....What about when he laid down his to follow Jesus Christ at all cost, walking in those works from the foundation of the world?

Thank you Paul for that obedience unto death. Thank you that you were a gift to us in hearing the Gospel.""

Amen.

Quote from Paul, "and nevertheless I live".

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

We must see ourselves as dead as He was, when His dead Head fell on dead shoulders, that was me also, dead to this world and dead to sin and alive unto God by the birth of the resurrected Jesus Christ, in whom we are resurrected from the dead and unto our life in Christ unto the Father of us all and by His Son Jesus Christ who is our all in all.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/16 8:33

Phillip, There is one major issue that you have overlooked.....repentance!

Mark 1:15

and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel."

Acts 19:4

Then Paul said, "John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus."

(Obviously people are capable of repentance apart from knowing they are to believe on Jesus Christ and receive the Holy Spirit)

Interesting thing about Mark 1:15. These are words coming directly out of the mouth of Jesus Christ.

This is the missing link here with what you are saying.

So are you saying Mark 1:15 is another Gospel, and yet Paul was given another ANOTHER Gospel?

Also,

Quote:

-----Quote from Paul, "and nevertheless I live".

Edited, Yes, the life Paul lived by the faith of Christ (no longer I but Christ led him:

Paul was beheaded in a Roman Prison(he was a citizen of Rome), & Peter not being a Roman citizen was crucified((those under Roman rule, but not citizens of Rome)) (some say up side down as he refused to be crucified in the same way as Jesus (it was the Roman's way of execution)....

So their obedience was more than just dying with Christ to their old sin nature.

Christians and Missionaries around the world lay down their lives for the Gospel. Actually Paul tells us we are not only to believe in the Gospel but to suffer for the sake of the Gospel.

Antipas my martyr Rev 2:13, Stephen my martyr Acts 22:20....Martyr in Strong's means "witness", and Jesus said you will be WITNESSES unto me.

Revelation 17:6 Revelation 6:11 just for starters.

Revelation 20:4

These are the true seed, Abraham's seed, and Heirs according to promise. And if ye be Christs ye are Abraham's seed and ****heirs**** according to the promise.

Like Isaac was, so are we, obedient unto death.

This is not a life forced on anyone, but a life we chose to live and follow. We follow, He leads.

Do you know in some of these third world countries, they hide the church, yet continue to witness...KNOWING they are going to be killed. Many are waiting in line to take over the Church if that pastor should be executed, and they believe it to be an honor.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

PS added for Content...and the Life YOU live by the faith of Christ will manifest the following:

Acts 9:16
For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

Philippians 1:29
For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

Galatians 6:12
As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

Acts 5:41
And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

2 Thessalonians 1:
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

1 Peter 4:16
Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

1 Peter 4:12-14
12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

1 Peter 3:14
But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

1 Peter 2:22-24
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

James 5:10
Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of

patience.

Hebrews 11:24-26

24By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

2 Timothy 2:12

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

2 Timothy 3:12

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Re:, on: 2007/12/16 11:50

Phillip,

Here is full proof that Paul did not receive a special Gospel to him alone. No right hand of fellowship would have been given Paul by the Pillars of the church to begin with.

Paul was not an original Apostle who spent time person to person with Jesus. IÂ'm sure Jesus shared many things with the Apostles with His time with them, and also the days after He rose from the dead (40) that Paul was not privy to.

-

John was written between 85&90 AD. Matthew around 50AD, did not open up the Gospel according to the Mystery as John does.

Paul died (beheaded) in 67AD in a Roman Prison, after writing 2nd Timothy.

Now Paul spends 14 years behind the backside of a mountain with the Lord teaching himÂ....Paul then goes to the Pillars and they confirm that Paul too had been given this knowledge of Grace to bring to the Gentiles, as Peter was all ready prepped and ready to goÂ...or had already gone to the Jews.

Peter, Preaching to Cornelius was a sign to Peter that yes in deed Gentiles are heirs according to the PromiseÂ...yet Peter is not called to preach to the Gentiles, Paul was.

If the message was so new and different, God would have chosen a Gentile to be the replacement Apostle. Yet God chose a most learned man of OT Scripture, giving us this mystery of Romans 9-11, not only but takes us back to the very beginning of Genesis through Romans 1&2. Paul lays this all out, even telling us our connection to Abraham, both Jew and Gentile.

Galatians 2

1Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the

Gentiles:)

9And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

So, what did Paul know they didn't? Would they not have questioned Paul saying, Gee, I never heard that before. How such comments were made.

When Paul says MY GOSPEL, please remember who he is talking to and what he is talking about. MY GOSPEL is not some new and different Gospel, but the Gospel of Grace that Gentiles are Heirs according to the Promise of the Covenants stated in Ephesians 2 and 3.

God does not deal with man apart from Covenants....He never has and never will. It is finished! It was finished the day Jesus rose from the dead. No New MY GOSPELS handed down that Peter was not aware.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/16 22:07

1Ti 1:11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

1Cr 9:17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation is committed unto me.

Before the Cross this Gospel could not have taken place, No Blood shed yet.

Colossians 1:13-14 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

What was done in Jerusalem, what the agreement was, that the Gospel would go to the Gentiles also. It was not agreed upon that The Glory of the Gospel was Christ in them, which only Paul preached. Peter never preached Christ in the believer, only that they had received the Holy Spirit as they had at Pentecost, and that was to go to the Gentiles also. Peter only mentions the in Christ position in his final epistles, that is: 1 Peter 1:22-23 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Here He is able to separate the soul from the spirit and showing that having been with Paul understood that Christ was in him, birthed of the Father and the Holy Spirit was the purifier of our soul-mind by His keeping the Word of Christ that the Holy Spirit would teach us all things that pertain to Christ Himself and not speak of Himself, (The Holy Spirit), but only speak of what He is given by Jesus Christ.

Peter never preached the final Gospel given to Paul, until he understood from Paul and the Revelation of the Holy Spirit, which is: Colossians 1:25-27 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

Peter only preached that they had crucified the Lord of Glory. Paul got the final Gospel which was to fulfill what Peter was preaching. That is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory", which no man knew except Paul who preached it always. Peter finally got the truth given to Paul by his association with Paul and by the Holy Spirit.

2 Peter 1:3-4 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the

the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

How are we partakers of the divine nature? Only by the rebirthing of the Christ that they new was the Son of God. Although this birthing happened at Pentecost, they did not know it until Paul gave them the mystery that Jesus Christ Himself had been birthed in them. Peter finally understood it from Paul and the revelation of the Holy Spirit which is the only way this finality to the Gospel can be accepted.

2 Peter 3:15-16 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

Paul not only wrote to Peter but to all that Peter was over in his ministry to the Jews.

This is not a new Gospel or Mystery if you will, but it has not been revealed to anyone but Paul and that is why God chose Paul. Acts 26:14-18 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

"Sanctified by the Faith that is in ME: (Jesus Christ Himself)

This is Paul's testimony: The Final Gospel;

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

The fulfillment of the Word of God:

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

This is the only way we become perfect and are able to see the things of the Kingdom of God.

"In Christ Jesus" being born again.

Jhn 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

This is truly the birthing: The Incorruptable Seed born again in us by the Father of all that the Son of God did at the Cross. Colossians 1:27-28 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

The Final Gospel, Amen. The fulfillment of The Word of God by which we will be judged. Rom 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Edited for judgement.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/17 19:27

Hi Katy,

It appears you have made some significant changes to your post to which I replied, but without indicating these changes, for future readers. It's ok that you've changed your mind about what you want to stand in your name (of that post) but usually we put some kind of 'edit' note in there when we do it.

You asked

Quote:
-----Dorcas, WHY would you make a statement like this, to undermine this whole conversation, feeling the need to talk over something I stated as very clear and extremely SIMPLE facts, **feeling YOU are more equipped to decide how and what should be said!!!!**

Dorcas, I was laying groundwork here....

I feel it's a slightly unfair accusation that I was *trying* to undermine the *whole conversation*. I've been in this thread for a while, and I know Phillip is extremely clear about the work of the Holy Spirit in bringing the true Christ into our beings.

Your statements, some of which you have now removed, were crying out for comment and perspective both as extrapolations from scripture, and interpretations of history.

Please feel free to reply to them more specifically. :-)

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/18 5:43

Quote:

""Paul was not an original Apostle who spent time person to person with Jesus. IÂ'm sure Jesus shared many things with the Apostles with His time with them, and also the days after He rose from the dead (40) that Paul was not privy""

I disagree with you. Jesus said He had things to say but they would not understand them or bear them.

Jhn 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

These are the things that Jesus gave to Paul to say to His body the Church, they could not bear it until He was ascended and returned in the believer, and the Holy Spirit was given to be able to understand this truth of "Christ in you the Hope of Glory."

Colossians 1:25-29 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Paul was persecuted in that he would fill up that which is behind of the affliction in Christ.

Colossians 1:24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

Paul had to fight then, just like he fights in the hearts of those that won't follow his as he follows Christ, and miss the center peace of Gods plan, that is God Himself putting another person in the believer and making the believer and birthed son of God and not a created being ruled by another created being, Satan. He puts a new life in the believer and the creature becomes completely new, All things are past away and All things are become new. That includes our spirit, which is Christ, our soul-mind which is the Holy Spirit and the body has been quickened to contain The God Head Himself, we are "IN CHRIST", and Christ is in us, we are filled with the Holy Spirit, and He quickens our mortal bodies to

contain this complete new being, That is me walking on this earth as He is, When I get up in the morning it is He who wants to walk in me and use this new creature to bring forth the greater works than He did through me and in me and as me. That is how much we must take the birth of this Son of God to our understanding and Follow Paul as He follows Christ.

Phl 3:12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

1Cr 11:1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also of Christ.

Born Again by the Christ in me: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/18 6:38

Quote:
-----Your statements, some of which you have now removed, were crying out for comment and perspective both as extrapolations from scripture, and interpretations of history.

Dorcas, I have not REMOVED anything I have said here, and when I add I will say Added, or edited for content, or PS.. Edited for content.

Please stop making false accusations.

If anything has been removed, it was not removed by me, and I don't believe SI tampers with our thread statements.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/12/18 7:07

Phillip,

This verse can't be stated more clearly.

During those 14 years is when Paul was caught up to the 3rd heaven, not after.

Jesus Himself told us...to eat my flesh and drink my blood...I am Crucified with Christ..no longer I but Christ

Jesus Himself said He came to set us free....to Live Christ in you

Jesus Himself said...You must be Born Again...also Christ in you.

8(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

1Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

8(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

Love in Christ
Katy-Did ;-)

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/18 8:15

Katy said

Quote:
-----Dorcas, I have not REMOVED anything I have said here, and when I add I will say Added, or edited for content, or PS..Edited for content.

Please stop making false accusations.

Katy I apologise unreservedly. I looked for several minutes, even using the 'find on this page' function - but using the wrong word at least once, I now find - as part of what I was looking for is right back on p18.... and I did look on p18 also, but obviously not hard enough or for long enough :-? . I am *really* sorry. (Honesly, I was surprised I couldn't find what I was searching for... but I concluded incorrectly what the cause might be.)

You're correct that no post is edited by a moderator without a comment being left to that effect, and often a PM out of courtesy to say so.

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/18 8:31

I believe these verses help to bring a greater scriptural perspective on what Phillip is saying - which is that the authority of the apostles who had been His disciples in the flesh, rests on their commissioning in the Spirit, dating from after Christ's resurrection perhaps, but in outworking, being totally dependent on receiving the promise of the Father - being endued with power from on high - on the day of Pentecost.

Acts 22

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,
13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and

shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;
18 **And saw him saying unto me**, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

2 Corinthians 5

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have some what to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 **Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him** no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you by us*: we pray *you* in Christ's stead,

Re:, on: 2007/12/18 11:15

Phillip,

When Jesus prayed this prayer before going to the cross, was this the Mystery...?

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Is this not Christ in You, the Hope of Glory?

Or was Jesus praying for Israel only??? 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Now, those whom God had given Jesus were the Apostles, the 12 Disciples, and states He kept all but one that the scriptures may be fulfilled.... Namely Judas....

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Then Jesus goes on to say out of these that they may what?

Answer:

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

John 17

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

So, in fact, this Mystery was not something just told to Paul, some secret Gospel never heard before, or revealed or told to the other Apostles.

Even though this prayer does not go into the nitty gritty of all laid out, it is however the Gospel according to the Mystery.

You are suggesting that Paul preached another Gospel, that the other Apostles did not know, and too suggesting that all they wrote, James, Peter, John, Jude, have nothing to do with the Church, but another Gospel for Jews only. This makes no sense.

Paul was given the Gospel according to THIS Mystery Jesus prayed in John 17.

Now we know that in the 40 days after Jesus rose from the dead and spent time with His Apostles, no such discussion about the future restoration of the Kingdom to Israel was discussed. If it had, and that is what they were discussing then no such comment as this would have been made.

They were discussing the Mystery, Paul was not there, later learned by revelation of Jesus Christ Himself confirming his Apostleship to the other Apostles. Paul lays out to Gentiles this Mystery, and this is what we read from Paul, a perspective from that Perspective.

Acts 1

4And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the

he promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

Love in Christ

Katy-Did

Re:, on: 2007/12/18 11:19

Quote:

-----I believe these verses help to bring a greater scriptural perspective on what Phillip is saying -

Dorcas, what Phillip is saying is:

Paul had a superior Gospel only given to him.

That it has nothing to do with any Covenants of Promise, but was supremely unique in all ways called "My Gospel".

This is what and where I am trying to show Phillip otherwise, and that all Paul taught to Gentiles, in Ephesians, Galatians, and Romans 11 just exactly *where and how* Gentiles fit into these promises Paul teaches explicitly through the Covenants of Promise.

Love in Christ

Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/18 19:24

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

No flesh or blood in the old covenant could give this new and living way.

You cannot put new wine in old wine skins.

This is a new covenant in His Blood, not old testament blood of animals.

This just being taking the old and making it obsolete. How can you make the old covenant take on the New Covenant in His blood. You cannot.

Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

This is the new covenant in His Blood. Then since the Jew did not receive it and killed the Lord of Glory, going back to their old ways and continuing in temple sacrifice and all the old Law. Why do you think Jerusalem was destroyed by God in A.D. 70? Israel cannot make sacrifice until this day. God has used Moslems to keep them from making sacrifice on the temple mount. The sanctuary and the Holy of Holies does not exist anymore. There is only one Holy Place now and that is in Christ and Christ being born again in the believer.

In that He Himself, Jesus Christ is now our sacrifice and New Testament in His Blood, we cannot put this New Wine into the Old wine skins. That he died in the stead or place of sinners, is abundantly clear from the following passages of Scripture: Joh 1:29; Eph 5:2; Heb 7:27; 1Jo 2:2; 4:10; Isa 53:10; Ro 8:32; 2Co 5:15.

Much more than the old testament ever offered in its works oriented and animal sacrifice, He has become our High Priest and the Last Sacrifice at the same time.

This is what Paul fought for his whole ministry. He offered it to the Jews and they would not receive it so God sent him to the Gentiles and they would hear it.

Acts 28:25-28 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

Paul makes his whole life, in that God chose him from his mothers womb to bring this message.

Galatians 1:15-19 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

Paul has a new revelation and that was: God revealing His Son in Paul, which no other person knew or even considered that God would now because of His Sons Glory for what He did at the Cross place Him by His Spirit in the believer. This is the Gospel Paul was chosen to give to us.

"called me by his grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen;

This He did not learn from the old testament of man or any other way except direct for Jesus Christ Himself. So no man could have known it.

Galatians 1:10-12 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

If this is not a mystery revealed I don't know what is. A mystery that was not known from the foundation of the World. No man had it.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

The mystery: which no man had until Paul.

Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

If Peter and the apostles understood this, why did God choose Paul? according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

This is the final Gospel given to Paul, "Christ in you the Hope of Glory. Fight it all you want and put New wine in old wine skins and the New Wine is destroyed and spilled on the ground. You must separate the Word and rightly divide it or you commingle the Old with the New and destroy both.

Even to the dividing asunder the soul and spirit and body.

Hebrews 4:12-16 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

The Old did not receive it but the New will.

Hebrews 4:1-11 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

None in the old testament or the New had knowledge of the Mystery, lest they would hear it. Only Paul was chosen for Christ to be revealed in him that he might preach it all the saints that would believe because of his words and the Faith and Grace of God in Christ Jesus.

Do you hear it? It is professed we would.

Acts 28:28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

Don't let Satan take away our birth right which is in Christ Jesus, and given to Paul to give to us to fulfill this Plan of God, which is Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

Colossians 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God;

In Christ: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/18 19:38

Hi Phillip,

You asked

Quote:

-----If Peter and the apostles understood this, why did God choose Paul?

Don't you see it as a matter of 'body ministry'? That this gift was given to Paul, but the other apostles were partakers of it, and also, their contributions ministered to Paul - as well as all the others who had become part of the body of Christ on earth since Pentecost?

Surely, it is ok for Peter and Paul to have different ministries and pastorates, even though they are both apostles? Peter simply didn't have the background learning to interpret the Old Covenant to Gentiles, so that we\they could understand the New Covenant, and Paul was not called to the Jews. He was regularly getting beaten up by them. But Peter, who was really a fisherman and used to being out in the fresh air all day long, had to become an elder in a big city nowhere near a beach. It's called the cross!

While Paul, who was used to delicate living as a scholar and tentmaker, was torn out of a relatively sedentary profession into a series of long journeys and prison stays. It wasn't fair!

But while he was doing the Lord's will, he was getting more and more clarity on how God had made the gospel to work from a technical point of view. Really, his gift of explanation doesn't make his 'gospel' different from what the others were preaching. Unless we had Peter's thoughts on the same issues, we cannot make any comparison.... all we can do is note that Paul had made the gospel his own to a level of masterful skill in teaching and debate.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/18 22:30

Hi Linn,

If you read Acts, 1 through 8 you will see that Peter and all the apostles preached Christ, that is Jesus Christ of Nazareth the Man being killed by the men they were preaching to. You will not read anything to do with the in Christ position that Paul speaks of continually, at least 156 times that I have found so far.

At the end of chapter 8 you see that they were getting back to preaching the old testament and still making Christ the center of all that was said. The people were commingling the Old with the New and Paul was then persecuting the Church to the utmost. At the whole communication of Jesus Christ up to that time, it was signs and wonders performed by the Apostles and everyone that believed were making their whole life depend on each other and all they had, sharing all with each other and Ananias and Sapphira showing that it was not the heart of God they were after but just the benefits He provided.

That is why God chose Paul and gave him the Es sense of why Christ died. That is to become son's of God by the Christ that died becoming the life of the individual, not just believing that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ.

2Cr 5:16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we no more.

For we know Him after the Spirit. Read Paul's 1st letters, Thessalonians and you will see the difference in the preaching of Peter and Paul.

I agree that the Apostles learned from Paul what he was preaching and in The Holy Spirit giving revelation of what Paul was saying and it became entwined in their ministries. But even Peter at the end said that the things Paul said was hard to understand and the reason why. 2 Peter 3:15-18 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Verse 16. As also in all his epistles. Not only in those which he addressed to the churches in Asia Minor, but in his epistles generally. It is to be presumed that they, the Apostles, have had an acquaintance with some of the other epistles of Paul, as well as those sent to the churches in their immediate vicinity.

Speaking in them of these things. The things which Peter had dwelt upon in his two epistles. The great doctrines of the cross; of the depravity of man; of the Divine purposes; of the new birth; which Paul teaches always of the consummation of all things with the in Christ position and the New Birth and of the return of the Saviour to judge the world, and to receive His people to Himself; the duty of a serious, devout, and prayerful life, and of being prepared for the heavenly world wherein the Christ in us has already seated us in. These things are constantly dwelt upon by Paul, and to his authority in these respects Peter might appeal with the utmost confidence.

As you see the difference 30 years makes in our doctrine, as in Peter, the first 15 years he preached Jesus Christ the Son of God, after meeting Paul and 15 years later he speaks of the Incorruptable Seed, The Word, which is Jesus Christ Himself Born Again in the believer.

1 Peter 1:22-25 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower

of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

See the difference?

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/20 10:27

Quote:
-----At the end of chapter 8 you see that they were getting back to preaching the old testament and still making Christ the center of all that was said. The people were commingling the Old with the New and Paul was then persecuting the Church to the utmost

Phillip, what version or what bible are you reading?????

No such account here after Acts 8 that they went back to preaching the Old, but were astonished that mere faith in the Gospel brought salvation to Cornelius and his house apart from any teaching of the Old Covenant.

Acts 10

1There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,
2A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
10And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
12Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
14But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
15And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
16This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,
18And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.
21Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
22And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.
23Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
24And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and he had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/21 23:02

Quote: This is what I said.

"At the end of chapter 8 you see that they were getting back to preaching the old testament and still making Christ the center of all that was."

I should have said that through the end of chapter 8.

They were commingling the Old with the New. Stephen trying to keep them in the Gospel of Peter, was stoned and killed for exactly what the church is trying to do today, that is if you do it our way and keep to our doctrine and do what we say, you will go to heaven with us.

"I should have said that through the end of chapter 8." The reason for this is what Stephen was saying to keep the people in the Gospel of Peter, that Jesus Christ was the Son of God and The Holy Spirit had come, keeping them from going back into the Mosaic Gospel and wanting to set them free, which finally took Paul after being confronted on the road by Jesus Christ Himself and Jesus telling Paul that he was going to be an instrument for God's own purpose, which is revealed to Paul that Christ was in Him.

Stephen trying to keep the people in the Gospel of Peter.

Acts 6:1-15 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, (((disputing with Stephen.))) And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, (((We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses,))) and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, (((and the law:))) For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, (((and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.))) And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Stephen trying to change the minds of the people he was confronting and change the customs of Moses and set them free from the Law.

Acts 7:51-60 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/12/22 9:52

Quote:
-----I should have said that through the end of chapter 8." The reason for this is what Stephen was saying to keep the people in the Gospel of Peter, that Jesus Christ was the Son of God and The Holy Spirit had come, keeping them from going back into the Mosaic Gospel and wanting to set them free, which finally took Paul after being confronted on the road by Jesus Christ Himself and Jesus telling Paul that he was going to be an instrument for God's own purpose, which is revealed to Paul that Christ was in Him.

Phillip, Stephen was stoned by the very spirit that crucified Christ. These were not Christian Jews going back to Law, they weren't Christians at all. Paul, one of these Pharisees was himself of this same mind until the Lord got a hold of Him... .Paul was not a believer or 1/2 believer in Jesus at all before his experience.

The Gospel was first preached to Jews, many received Christ and they were NOT the ones who stoned Stephen.

Because you hear Stephen preaching to Jews things only THEY would understand (a gentile wouldn't) you assume it was about mixing law and Grace.

Also Chapter 15 of Acts clarifies Peter's time with Cornelius, and that the council of Christian Jews absolutely did not say to mix old with new, but on the contrary.

Cornelius was not required to be circumcised....which was the big issue with Christian Jews who just couldn't let it go...however in Acts 15, they stated very clearly (these now christian Jews) circumcision was not necessary, and that through the Promise of the Holy Spirit Gentiles were heirs according to the Promise...that promise being The Holy Spirit!

Paul all his life was persecuted by unrepentant Jews, not gentiles. Just as Jesus was persecuted and killed by this self same spirit.

Love in Christ

Katy-Did
;-)

Re:, on: 2007/12/22 10:02

Quote:
-----which finally took Paul after being confronted on the road by Jesus Christ Himself and Jesus telling Paul that he was going to be an instrument for Gods own purpose, which is revealed to Paul that Christ was in Him.

Phillip, Christ was not in Paul at the time of his ordeal on the road to Damascus. Paul received the Holy Spirit a few days after that day.

We're not in Christ and Christ is not in us until that time.

You are maybe without realizing it teaching universalism, that Christ is in everyone. This is not so.

What happened to Paul is extraordinary and must never be used as a theory of election, that one has Christ in them already pre picked out.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

;-)

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/22 19:59

Katy,

You must be born again to understand the things of the Kingdom. Jesus Christ said, "He was the one that would send the Holy Spirit from the Father. Jhn 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: We must have a new spirit before we can understand the things the Holy Spirit will teach us in our soul, not spirit., The Holy Spirit is not Christ, He is the sealer of the Christ that is in us at conception of the Spirit of Christ that is born again in us. Eph 1:13 In whom ye also, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, and: 2Cr 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. Without the new birth of the Spirit of Christ first the Holy Spirit can only work from the outside of the person he is working on for salvation, then the Spirit of Christ is birthed in us and the Holy Spirit can then seal us into Christ and begin to renew our minds to the Mind of Christ which was given at the birth of Christ in the believer.

This is when Paul received the HOLY SPIRIT, After he had already known the Name of Jesus for He Himself had called Him Paul and answered Paul's question, "who art thou Lord". Do you think Paul believed? After He was knocked off his horse, yelled at from heaven, spoken to directly, blinded and sent to receive the Holy Spirit by the message of Ananias.

Acts 9:17-19 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight.

ht forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

This is after He was a chosen vessel for the Lord. Acts 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

Paul was born again by the Spirit of Christ birthed in Him on the road. Then The Holy Spirit will be given. Jesus Christ is not the Holy Spirit and The Holy Spirit is not the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Unless you are His the Holy Spirit cannot come and be in you instead of with you.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Jhn 14:17 the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Why? Jhn 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

Jhn 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

How could the Holy Spirit testify of Christ if He is not your spirit, already born again of Incorruptable Seed and able to see the things the Kingdom of God that will be taught by the Holy Spirit? If Christ did not depart The Comforter could not come and could not come if The Spirit of Christ had Quickened by birth the Spirit of Christ that is born again in you, which can not learn the things of the Kingdom and the Mind of Christ from the Holy Spirit.

1Cr 15:36 fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

Eph 2:1 And you, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

1Pe 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

How? Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

It is this faith that The Holy Spirit works with to renew our minds to the Mind of Christ which was given at the New Birth.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/22 20:23

This might not be perfect contextual understanding of what the Word of God says, but this is what the Spirit of God has given me by the Red sunset of the west and the full moon of the east.

Genesis 1:14-18 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

The Greater Light (Jesus Christ) sent into the Spirit of Man that the Lesser Light (The Holy Spirit) might separate the Darkness In our soul-mind and bring it into the Light of Jesus Christ.

Both sent from God the Father whom all three now live in the Birthed son's of God.

Jhn 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.

John 1:6-14 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

He Jesus Christ sent the Holy Spirit and would only speak of Jesus Christ not Himself.

Jhn 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Jhn 9:21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

Jhn 9:25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

Praise God, now I see: Phillip

Re: Holy Spirit, on: 2007/12/22 23:14

Hi Phillip, :-)

Sorry it's taken this long for me to get back here. I know you've added a correction about Acts 8. Can I change your mind about anything? Let me know... :-D

You said in your post to me

Quote:
-----they were getting back to preaching the old testament and still making Christ the center of all that was said. The people were committing the Old with the New and Paul was then persecuting the Church to the utmost.

I'm sure you know this, but for those reading, I'll say it... that there was no New Testament until the gospel records and apostolic letters had been gathered into one place, long after the Church had been born. It doesn't seem long to us, so much further down the years, but all the apostles of that first wave of conversions - some of whom were martyred through Paul's persecutions - had died, before any formal attempt was made to gather what we have now as our New Testament.

Therefore, *all* the scripture referred to in Acts and the gospels (and in the epistles) was from the Old Testament. That makes every word from Jesus Himself by revelation to an apostle, by whomever recorded, whether as a command for the Church, or a prophesy about it (as in the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ which John wrote down for us), particularly special. But, as He was the word of God, none of the revelation brought to us in the New Testament, can be at variance with the Old Testament.

Quote:
-----At the whole communication of Jesus Christ up to that time, it was signs and wonders performed by the Apostles and everyone that believed were making their whole life depend on each other and all they had, sharing all with each other

Many people today believe that this is the proper standard for any group of believers, and that our complacency with the world enables us to live apart from each other in safety - whereas those believers were outcasts because they had abandoned the law.

Quote:
----- and Ananias and Sapphira showing that it was not the heart of God they were after but just the benefits He provided.

But Ananias and Sapphira were out of line with the rest. That's why they died - for lying.

Quote:
-----That is why God chose Paul and gave him the Es sense of why Christ died. That is to become son's of God by the Christ that died becoming the life of the individual, not just believing that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ.

John 20:17

Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

I believe John 8 examines whether the Jewish leaders understood the spiritual implications of rejecting Jesus' testimony, and they clung fiercely to their natural identity, which Jesus said proved they were of their father the devil. However, reading the few places (like the verse above) where He refers to His Father as 'our Father' or 'your Father', He seems to be saying something slightly different than that the men are already born again.

In the last couple of days, I've been reminded of Heb 11:6 - that he who comes to God must believe that he is *and* that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. 'The word is nigh thee' (Moses said) and Paul added 'even in thy mouth'. I believe this is an effect of the Spirit brooding over our lives, long before He is resident within.

In another thread, I mentioned how from the moment we are born, we are surrounded by evidences of God's existence. It is intellectual perversity which denies these evidences in search of a pretended higher (but non-existent) standard of academic proof of God. Paul says in Rom 1 that those in denial gradually lose all intellectual respectability in regard to truth, and thus slowly *become fools*. This is not a New Testament standard. Long before Christ we have the psalmist declaring 'The fool has said in his heart 'There is no God''. All that Paul does, is give the intellectual and spiritual framework for understanding idolatry, showing the only possible way to choose an idol over the living God, is to deny what can be known of Him in creation. Again, this is an Old Testament standard which still applies in the New Testament. This also is the basis of Jesus' answer to the question about tribute money: render to Caesar that which has his likeness engraved on it. Likewise, give (*y*)ourselves to God - the creature which was made in His image.

Quote:
-----As you see the difference 30 years makes in our doctrine, as in Peter, the first 15 years he preached Jesus Christ the Son of God, after meeting Paul and 15 years later he speaks of the Incorruptable Seed, The Word, which is Jesus Christ Himself Born Again in the believer.

You don't really have proof that Peter didn't understand new birth until after he'd met Paul. All of them when preaching to Jews, had the same scriptures on which to draw, first to show that Jesus was the Messiah, and then to explain the promise of *the Father* (the Holy Spirit) since the day of Pentecost. Really, the impact of the baptism in the Spirit for us, is the death of the body of sin, 'our old man'. The reason Paul gets to expound this, is because he has to explain the significance of Jesus' death to the Gentiles *for themselves*... but in so doing, he also finds himself explaining why it is unnecessary to keep the law, for Jews (and that Gentiles don't need to start 'keeping' the Old Covenant as well as entering the New Covenant), either).

I believe Peter and Paul have a huge amount in common more than differences, for many reasons, not least that they were both Jews. Their different ways of explaining the same truths both bring light to our understanding, and I'm sure the reason they seem to be saying slightly different things is a reflection of the recipients of their letters, rather than differences in their core doctrines.

I know Paul called it 'my gospel'. But I have a 'my gospel' also, which testifies to the truth of our God, where He is not yet understood.

Quote:

-----And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

See the difference?

I see that they write in a different style from each other, drawing on different Old Testament history and prophecy, but when John ends as he does, with the comment that all the books in the world could not contain a full account of all the Jesus did, I believe we are all in the same boat of not knowing all that they knew, and also, of knowing things *other* than they knew - from God. We have the Holy Spirit for ourselves - as did they - to help us make sense of God's word through *all* His prophets and apostles - even the word through our contemporaries.

*Thank you, O my Father,
For giving us your Son
And leaving your Spirit
Till the work on earth is done.*

Melody Green

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/12/23 18:24

Why was there so much animosity against Stephen?

Acts 6:8-15 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Who were these in the synagogue that apposed Stephen, including Paul at whom's feet they laid their clothes in homage.

This is what Stephen said, "Acts 7:52-54 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

And still up to this point there had been no mention of the in Christ position that Paul would receive direct from Jesus Himself.

When Paul began to preach this final Gospel, why did he receive so much animosity and flogging and being thrown into prison, and finally killed? Because the Old Gospel of Moses was at complete variance to the Gospel of Paul.

Yes, Jesus fulfilled all that the old testament could give concerning who He was and Him keeping the Law perfect, but then at the Cross He changed everything. By Christ you are saved and not by the old testament gospel, which

could save no one. There is a difference and they cannot be commingled or the old takes away from Gods Chosen People the Jewish Nation which He will keep His promises to. But He has set them aside until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in, and that is Christ in the Believer unto salvation by Grace through Faith. Grace is Christ and the Faith to come to this New Life in Christ is also Christ. It is completely new and puts a New Person in the believer and then fills the believer with the Holy Spirit to make this new revelation possible when it comes to the renewing of our mind to this Mind which is in Christ Jesus and now us.

Seeing the difference in what Paul calls "MY GOSPEL", which he also says is the fulfillment of Gods Word, which is "Christ in you the hope of Glory, this difference of the New from the Old is what has the whole church divided today. If we don't understand that we are all "baptized into One Spirit, and that Spirit is Christ and we don't see the Holy Spirit as being the teacher of this truth, the Church will always be divided. How are we to present every man perfect? Colossians 1:27-28 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

This was never revealed to anyone until Paul received it. No man in the old testament could be perfect. We are perfect because of the Perfect One that is born again in us, that is who God sees in His son's and daughter's, His Son and that is why we are perfect, not by works lest any man should boast. Ephesians 2:4-9 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.

This which the church, that is the religious Church, not the body of Christ Church, has cut and chopped this Grace Through Faith into peaces and divided the church of the religious works in the commingling of the old with the new. We must rightly divide the Word of God. 2Ti 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

What divides Man and brings us to the point of a tripartite being? The Spirit of Christ, The Holy Spirit filled soul of man and the Quickened body for this new birth to be able to take place? Hbr 4:12 For the word of God quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Who is the Word? John 1:1-4 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Who is now in us and now our life and our all in all? It is Jesus Christ.

It is different, In Christ: Phillip